

THE PERFECT WIFE

A Liskook Adaptation



The Perfect Wife



Published: 2023

Source: <https://www.wattpad.com>

Prologue

The rain was pouring.

A veil of darkness covered the streets. On the wet, asphalt road, a sedan silently drove up before stopping completely. The falling raindrops were illuminated by the bright headlights before disappearing into the darkness once again.

A man was sitting in the back seat of the car, deep in thought. The raindrops fell violently on the roof of the car and trickled down the tinted windows. Beyond the rain-soaked windows sat a luxurious brick house. A yellow light was shining in the 4th floor window.

“Director?”

The driver called the director as if asking him a question. The director had suddenly asked him to stop once they arrived at the house, so the driver stopped driving and parked the car. The director didn’t order him to head anywhere else and just sat there silently.

The driver wondered about the director’s strange behavior and glanced at him through the rear view mirror.

In an immaculate, dark gray suit, his hair neatly swept up, eyes as dark as the night, the young man was surrounded by a cold, but elegant, aura. He seemed untouchable.

Jeon Jungkook. He was the eldest son of the HyunJin corporate group as well as its director. No, it was more appropriate to call him the heir to the company. Jungkook did not react to the driver’s call. His hand was on his lap, and he was rubbing his thumb and index finger together.

“Let’s go inside.”

At his words, the car began to move once again. The gate to the parking garage went up as it made a whirring sound. The car’s tail light lit up as it entered the garage.

How would he talk to his wife?

Jungkook frowned in the heavy darkness.

He and his wife had to end it tonight. This marriage had failed. He agreed with his father’s decision. Their marriage was one of ‘convenience’, and it changed according to the ‘convenience’ of it all. He knew it, and his wife knew it as well.

For those at the top 1% of the world, the morals and attitudes

kept by ordinary people were not realistic. They were different. Different to their bones. They might even have different DNA.

For them, in their gigantic tower of Babel, family morals, marriage, and even human relationships as a whole were from a different dimension. They learned from a young age that this was the law to keep the status quo.

As usual, the house was quiet inside. Sejin, the butler, was waiting in front of the parking garage elevator. It was 11 PM, but the man was still wearing a full suit. He bowed his head slightly when he saw Jungkook.

“Welcome back, sir.”

Jungkook briefly smirked. Sejin’s greeting was a sign that he had returned home. He had probably heard Sejin’s greetings more than he had heard from his parents or his siblings.

“Yes. Was everything fine here at home?”

After he became an adult, Jungkook spoke to Sejin with respect. If he wasn’t there during his stormy childhood, Jungkook wouldn’t have survived it. Now he was the butler that took care of the house.

“It has been quiet.”

‘It was quiet.’ Jungkook slightly furrowed his brow. That was just like his wife. She was always as quiet as a painting. She never opened her mouth easily. That was one of the reasons why he liked her.

Whenever he needed her, she was always by his side, smiling properly. She was like a decorative flower. A wife who accurately read the trends of high society and acted accordingly, benefitting him in the process. She was satisfactory the whole time they were together.

However, the woman wasn’t ‘satisfactory’ anymore. If he knew about it, then she would know about it as well. How did she react when she heard the news? Did she reply with ‘Understood’ like he did? She would never have had a troubling thought pass through her head. Was she already thinking about the next phase of her life?

Jungkook raised his head and looked at the elevator buttons. The ‘2’ button was shining brightly. He recalled that it was their 2-year anniversary. How ironic. Tomorrow, a set of jewelry was going to arrive at their house. However, in the end, was this going to commemorate their divorce instead?

After two short years of marriage, they were going to become a useless existence to each other. No, they were going to have to stab the other in the back. An extensive lawsuit would be served, and their legal marriage would only be an obstacle.

Suddenly, he remembered how she looked at their wedding. The bride’s face covered by a long, white veil. A slender silhouette in

front of the sunshine coming in from the windows. Her hair swept up to reveal the neckline underneath it. The cold eyes visible behind the translucent veil.

Ding.

The small sound of the bell broke his train of thought.

Like any other day, his footsteps following the same familiar rhythm, Jungkook walked into the house. The light coming from the extravagant chandelier hanging from the tall ceiling felt awkward today, as if it was a spotlight shining down on a theatrical set. The night view of Seoul outside the windows was distorted by the rain.

His wife was waiting for him inside. As always, she looked perfect. She was wearing a light gray blouse and a dark purple pencil skirt that came to her knees. Her hair was neatly swept up, showing off her diamond earrings. Even her smile was perfect.

Jungkook's eyes suddenly stopped roaming.

Her smile.

It was different than usual. Her smile was slightly brighter.

It didn't look uncomfortable or uneasy at all. It was a soft and happy smile.

It this a time to be smiling?

He didn't know. Jungkook felt his heart give a little twist, as if something in his grasp was now crumbling away. At this moment, he felt uncomfortable and a bit frustrated.

"Have you returned?"

His wife greeted him with the same words as any other day. She spoke in a soft, slightly low, voice. Her pronunciation was clear and sophisticated. It was the same, as if she was a perfectly tuned instrument. But he still felt as if her voice carried excitement and possibly joy. Was he just imagining it?

"Let's talk for a bit."

At his words, his wife agreed obediently. At one point her strange tremblings had stopped, and only a poised expression remained. Jungkook took the lead, and she followed behind him. Her light footsteps couldn't be heard. They turned the corridor and entered the study. The familiar smell of books surrounded them.

Everything felt familiar. This atmosphere was familiar.

Jungkook turned around. His wife looked up at him. He naturally recalled the words he had been meaning to say. 'You should have received the news from your family by now. You must know what I want to say.'

'Thank you so much for the past two years. This was a shorter marriage than I expected. You were the perfect wife. I'll make sure to give you more than the alimony we agreed upon in the contract.'

This was no different from an employer giving a notice of dismissal to his employee.

His wife was looking at him like an actress waiting for the next line. She was wearing a faint smile, but nothing was in her eyes. As always, she didn't open her mouth.

As the strange silence lingered, her face showed some doubt. Since when had he been able to read her subtle expressions?

His wife slowly raised her hand and grasped her elbow. That was a habit of hers whenever she felt awkward or nervous. Did she feel awkward? Was she also nervous?

It was like his habit of rubbing his right thumb and index finger together...

"What..."

For once, his wife initiated the conversation. It was then that Jungkook realized why he felt upset. His wife was looking forward to this. Anticipation, that was it. Like a convict being released from prison, she was anticipating the words he was going to say.

That he wanted to divorce her.

She was looking forward to it.

She would have already received the news from her father, President Min, so she already knew what he had to say.

For a moment, Jungkook smiled wryly. Let's divorce. That was the right thing to say. That is what all the elders had agreed on at the marriage meeting. It was an obvious decision for people of this social class. Just another act in this grandiose play. So let's not hesitate and just say the words. 'We should divorce.'

He opened his mouth. However, the words that left his mouth were not what he had in mind.

"Happy 2-year anniversary."

His wife's expression froze at his unexpected words. She raised her head and looked at him as if she couldn't believe it. Outside the long windows of the study, it continued to rain.

"What..."

His wife opened her mouth to say something, but nothing came out. Jungkook continued.

"Things are a bit busy back at the office, so let's have the dinner in a couple of days. Secretary Kim will notify you."

He saw her fingertip flinch. She was still looking up at him. Surprise rippled in her pale brown eyes, and he could feel her slender body begin to tremble.

Chapter 1

He first met his wife a month before their wedding. The second time was on the day of their wedding. Honestly, the first meeting was unnecessary and troublesome.

The foundation of South Korea's high society is money, power, and marriage. His marriage was considered to be a mere 'contract' between the fathers, so it didn't matter who the bride was going to be.

Pretty or ugly, addicted to shopping or depressed, promiscuous or virtuous; it didn't matter. The important thing was what the bride and groom would bring to the table.

With the establishment of their marriage, the bride's family, R&K Investments, and the groom's family, HyunJin Group, would proceed with their project in Dubai.

The project was titled 'The Tropical'. Although it sounded ridiculous, they would be making manmade islands in a manmade sea in the middle of the desert. Each island would have its own luxury resort and casino club.

R&K and HyunJin were planning on creating another mirage for the rich families of the Middle East who didn't seem to know how to spend their overflowing fortunes made from oil. The project would cost a lot of money, but it would bring in a lot of profit as well. This was the true meaning behind the marriage.

The woman in his tablet PC was staring back at him. The photo was like a neat ID photo submitted in a resume by a job applicant. The woman looked incredibly normal. No, actually she was quite pretty.

She had tied her hair back neatly. Her pale face, calm eyes, and formal dress gave off a gentle aura. It was the type of look that was popular with many elders when it came to potential daughters-in-law.

"Illustrator?"

As he swiped up, he saw additional information: date of birth, education, occupation, hobbies, school photos, and current photos.

"Yes."

Secretary Lee began his briefing with his usual fast and precise tone.

"She's published three books so far. She usually works from home

and lectures at HwaYin University once a week as a part-time instructor.”

How boring. Jungkook felt that he didn’t need to read any more and turned off the screen. He heard that she had gone to London to study abroad, but all she ended up doing now was drawing picture books.

Most upper class women chose to study the fine arts. It was something to boast about and looked good whenever they decided to open up their own galleries. Of course, it was also a graceful avenue for money laundering.

“Anything else?”

“No. She hasn’t gotten into any scandals up till now. She is known to be very quiet and polite.”

No scandals at all? That was impressive. President Min of R&K and the children from his previous wives were known to be quite rowdy. He was already on his third wife and known to play around. How was his daughter quiet?

“Are you sure this information is correct?”

“Yes. It’s been double-checked.”

Well, that could be true. It wasn’t like this world didn’t have people who just liked to live quietly.

They quickly arrived at the appointed location. Jungkook got out of the car and buttoned his suit. Even though this was a marriage meeting, he felt as if he was about to meet an important business partner.

The contract was already in its final stages. No matter what kind of person this woman was, or what kind of thoughts she had, this marriage was going to happen.

He just hoped she didn’t cling on to him when this was all over. As he walked over to the room where she was waiting, Jungkook frowned. The thing he hated the most was when a woman began to have feelings for him.

There was no way that would happen, but he would be annoyed if she pushed her love or obsession on him. It was as foolish as putting personal feelings into public business.

If the woman had any common sense, no, if her parents recognized what this marriage truly meant, this agreement wouldn’t be twisted or entangled in useless sentiment.

They were contract partners, not Romeo and Juliet. Involving romance in this marriage was worse than having a shopping addiction or being a flirt.

The door opened with a click. The woman was sitting on the right side of a luxurious table. Behind her was an enormous, square window showing a view of an elegant magnolia tree in full bloom.

This was the perfect setting to hold a marriage meeting.

Her dark green dress had a stand collar, feminine pleating around the shoulders, and was of an appropriate length. Overall it was a simple style. It accentuated her pale, elegant face and her long, black hair that had been swept into an updo. Her posture as she stood up was graceful and without any fault.

“I apologize for the wait. My name is Jungkook.”

Jungkook faintly smiled as he initiated the polite conversation. The woman lightly lowered her head.

“My name is Min Lisa. Nice to meet you.”

Her tone was soft. She also kept an appropriate distance.

Jungkook’s smile deepened. They were off to a good start. The ball was now in his court, and he had never failed a negotiation before.

Min Lisa.

And just like that, she became his wife.

They held the wedding one month after this marriage meeting. Like a business project, the secretaries of both houses set it up. In order to oversee the establishment and consortium in Dubai, Jungkook was not in Korea during this time.

Everything happened smoothly, and everyone was satisfied. The press covered their upcoming marriage with a rose-colored lens, and the two companies’ stocks went up as expected.

A month later, on their second meeting, Lisa was wearing a wedding dress. She wasn’t wearing a princess ball gown. Instead, she donned a slim, simple dress.

Unlike their first encounter, her hair was pulled up along the middle and decorated only with white flowers. Her beautiful white nape peeked through underneath.

As Lisa walked down the aisle and moved her hand from her father to Jungkook, she looked like the epitome of a beautiful and ladylike bride.

However, as they read their vows, as she hooked her arm around his for their wedding photo, or even as they left the wedding venue hand-in-hand, she didn’t look up at him once.

Jungkook didn’t intend on spending the first night of his wedding with his wife. They had only met twice, and he wasn’t hungry for a woman either. He also guessed that she wasn’t the type of woman who would open her body to a man she only met twice. It wasn’t required in their marriage anyway.

So why did he change his mind?

Was it some type of hypnosis that came with marriage?

Or was it because of the wisteria flowers?

Spring was in full swing in Japan during the month of April.

They arrived at an airport in Nagoya on a private jet. They then boarded a helicopter to the city of Ise. During the whole travel, no one spoke a word to the other. Jungkook continued to work on his tablet PC while his wife just looked out the window.

Eventually, when the helicopter arrived at the resort, the sun was setting over Ago Bay, coloring the water with brilliant hues. The islands floating on the sea looked like abandoned birds' nests.

Once the helicopter landed, the noise that had been annoying the couple finally wound down. Eventually, an absolute silence settled over the resort which was situated between a dense forest and the sea.

Finally.

Jungkook felt like he could finally breathe as he combed his hair back with his fingers. Even though they were here for three days and two nights for their honeymoon, Jungkook just wanted to get a lot of sleep. He had rushed back from Dubai, so he hadn't been able to adjust to the time difference. On top of that, because of the uproar of the wedding, he hadn't slept for the past 48 hours. Who knew that the wedding would be more difficult to deal with than work?

"If you're tired, feel free to wash up and go to bed first."

Lisa spoke as if she read his mind. Now that he thought about it, those were the first words she had spoken to him all day.

"I'm fine."

"I can see your dark circles."

She gestured to her own eyes as she spoke. Seeing her say those words with a straight face was kind of funny.

Most people couldn't speak comfortably whenever they were around him. While his status in the company was a factor, it was probably mostly due to the cold and scary impression he gave off.

However, it seemed that it didn't affect Lisa at all. Well, she was officially his wife starting today. She had no reason to be wary of him or to be afraid. Her indifferent expression was further proof.

"Ah, is it that obvious?"

"Go and rest. It's understandable that you're tired."

Lisa smiled softly as she spoke. Jungkook felt strange as he saw her graceful but formal smile. She knew as well as him what this marriage was. A contract. Nothing more, nothing less. They were just business partners.

So it felt like her eyes were warning him to keep his distance, but they were keeping that truth well hidden.

Now that he thought about it, Lisa played the part of his perfect bride, but she never once looked up at him or spoke to him.

"Wouldn't it be nice to have dinner together?"

“Jungkook-ssi.”

She called him by his name for the first time. Her flat, clear pronunciation rang in his ears and tickled it.

“I would feel more comfortable eating alone. Please don’t worry about me.”

Lisa spoke like an employee trying to get rid of her boss from an employee get-together.

“On the first day of our honeymoon?”

“Does the first day of our honeymoon mean anything to us?”

Even though she said this with a smile, Jungkook couldn’t feel any warmth coming from her. After saying her piece, Lisa stood up and exited the room. Left alone, Jungkook watched with frustration as the paper sliding door slowly closed shut.

Jungkook couldn’t tell if he should be thankful, or if he should be confused. He felt like he was being abandoned.

What did it matter anyway?

What he needed at the moment wasn’t a bride. He needed sleep. Jungkook loosened the necktie that had been around his neck all day.

Hot water came down from above his head with a whooshing sound. The water ran down his immaculately styled hair and then down his stiff muscles.

Soon the water washed away his drowsiness and fatigue. His usual thoughts about work didn’t enter his mind this time. Jungkook watched the random droplets explode onto the tiles. The water began to fully soak his body before crashing down at his feet and spreading out onto the tile floor.

“Does the first day of our honeymoon mean anything to us?”

He recalled Lisa’s words. More specifically, he remembered her indifferent eyes as she said those words.

Pfft, Jungkook began to laugh. He remembered how he had been worried that she would be clingy when he was on his way to meet her a month ago. On the contrary, she didn’t seem to have any interest in him at all. He was starting to feel embarrassed for worrying about it.

He was glad things worked out.

Jungkook briefly cleaned himself off and exited the bathroom. He then buried himself into his bed. The past few days’ worth of fatigue smashed into him like a ton of bricks.

Jungkook didn’t know how long he slept. A bird was chirping outside the window. He suddenly woke up from his slumber. He had woken up from a bad dream.

It was a dream he had often as a young child, but had forgotten about now. He was holding his mother’s hand as he was going to

see his father. He was so excited to see his father for the first time in his life.

His father's cold eyes as he looked down on his young self's childlike anticipation was no different from the eyes of his new bride.

"Damn it."

Jungkook slowly got up and swept back his disheveled hair. He had been so tired that he dreamed of old memories. He quickly shook off the remainder of the tiresome dream and looked around at his surroundings.

He was inside a clean but luxurious bedroom. The flowers and champagne that the resort had prepared for the honeymooners had been thrown in the trash. The special Japanese characteristic of cleanliness and orderliness felt a bit suffocating for Jungkook.

He looked at the time. It was already past 2AM. However, he sensed that he was alone.

Where did she go?

Jungkook put on the yukata that had been laid out on the side of the bed and walked towards the bedroom that she would be using. The room was empty. The bathroom was also empty. Her bags and clothing were neatly put away. Where had she gone in the middle of the night? Did something happen to her?

Worried, Jungkook opened the veranda doors and went out onto the balcony. The resort's security was more than enough, and the HyunJin security team was also stationed around the cabin, but something could have still gone wrong.

Did she go out to the garden?

Each cabin had its own open-air bath and a garden. The garden looked natural, but each element had been placed with much thought. The tree branches stretched out over the dim lights.

Jungkook thought he heard the sound of water coming from somewhere. He smelled the hot spring's characteristic scent of water mixed with the fragrance of spring flowers. He followed the smell until he suddenly stopped.

Ah...

Did he say this out loud? He wasn't sure. Under the moonlight, the lines of purple wisteria blossoms stretched out like a fantasy. Jungkook felt as if the last remnants of the world had suddenly disappeared. Within the white smoke of the hot spring sat Lisa.

Her long, black hair was still wet as it hung down her white back. Jungkook wasn't sure if she had only put on half of the blue yukata or whether it had slid down, but he could see her shoulder and part of her back. He was so entranced that he forgot why he came here in the first place.

She was cold and indifferent, but it seemed like a strange sadness was emanating off of her. But her profile was so beautiful. It seemed as if she would disappear into the darkness at any moment.

“Min Lisa.”

Subconsciously, Jungkook called her name. He felt as if she'd really disappear if he left her alone. Startled, Lisa turned her head and looked at him. Her long, black hair fell around her slender face. Her expression looked completely different from the one she had at their marriage meeting and even their wedding.

Was it because she had taken off her makeup? Her bare face looked as delicate as a child's. Without her sophisticated and cold expression, she looked like a delicate flower that could be crushed at the slightest pressure. A bit confused, she fixed her clothes. Without her usual composure, her ears slightly flushed red.

What is this? She's pretty cute. Her embarrassment showing through her cold expression was burned into Jungkook's eyes. Was it because of the magic in the night air? Or was it because of the bride's white nape peeking through her hair?

He continued to stare at her. Lisa turned to him so that they were face to face. Jungkook didn't know what to do. Was he going to continue to be polite? Should he warn her not to get closer to him because they were merely business partners?

Pfft, Jungkook began to laugh.

This was marriage. Even if it was formed through a contract, in the end, a marriage was the most primitive bond between a man and a woman.

Jungkook offered her his hand. Lisa didn't move. Her alarmed face returned to its chilly state. With the same cold and indifferent expression she had at their marriage meeting, she looked down at his hand.

They both knew what his outstretched hand meant. It didn't matter if she rejected him. However, she wouldn't be able to reject him for long. Unfortunately, she didn't have much choice.

“Do we need to do something like this?”

Eventually, Lisa opened her mouth. Her tone was as cold as the night sea.

“Is there a reason not to?”

Jungkook smirked as he replied. He wasn't aware that he looked as dangerous as he did when he was a teen with his hair down. However, Lisa's expression did not change.

“You know very well what this marriage means.”

“I know. It's the beginning of a relationship that will bring about a pleasant profit.”

“So why must you have a taste of this pleasure too?”

“Like you said, because it’s pleasure. A pleasure that will always be enjoyable.”

“What are you going to do if I don’t like it?”

“You won’t dislike it, Min Lisa.”

Lisa slightly cocked her head. As her hair slid down, her cold eyes glared at him.

“You... are so sure of yourself.”

“The feedback I’ve received so far have been positive.”

At his words, Lisa faintly smiled. He could almost hear her voice in the wind saying ‘So certain, are you?’ Even then, the wisteria flowers trickled down his wife’s body. Lisa watched the flower petals fly away.

The purple wisteria flowers was said to be the flower of a bride waiting for her husband. She must have answered her husband’s call because she was sitting underneath the wisteria tree.

“What if I continue to say no?”

Jungkook couldn’t tell if she was asking him or the flowers.

“In the end, you’ll give in. We have to see each other every night.”

She wouldn’t be able to reject him forever. Like it or not, they were married and had to live under the same roof. They didn’t know when this would end. If he put his mind to it, they would ultimately end up sleeping together.

His wife walked over to him. She walked slowly and stopped when she stood right in front of him. She answered him with an indifferent expression.

“Fine.”

She walked past him and entered the bedroom. Once again, Jungkook followed behind her. After he closed the veranda doors, they no longer heard the sound of the wind. He then raised his hand and brought his wife’s hair in front her her shoulder. Her white and slender neck was milky underneath the dim moonlight.

“We won’t do this again if I don’t like it.”

Jungkook heard his wife’s voice. Her profile entered his eyes.

“Okay.”

He answered her quietly.

“I don’t want to have a child.”

He untied his wife’s belt.

“I agree.”

He also didn’t want a child. He didn’t plan on bringing about another unfortunate being into this unfortunate world.

“Are you good at this?”

Jungkook laughed at Lisa’s question. As he lowered her yukata, he revealed her milky shoulders. He had the skills to give her the

best pleasure a woman could ever experience.

“Well, as long as we’re doing this, do it well. If you don’t deliver, there won’t be a next time.”

Scary. He brought his lips to her shoulder and chuckled.

Chapter 2

®-18

“Hnnng.”

A woman’s first moan was always a good sign.

Even if she tries to suppress it, it can’t be suppressed, so she lets out a breath.

As she moaned, his wife’s head fell back. The yukatas were randomly strewn above the sheets.

A wisteria petal was stuck to the back of her neck. He stretched down and bit the flower petal. The petal and skin both crumbled between his teeth. The sweet taste spread in his mouth like an aphrodisiac.

“Haa...”

Lisa’s hand gripped her abandoned yukata. He had already teased her nipples, and they glistened as they perked up. With another surge of desire, Jungkook cupped her breast once again.

His wife’s body was beautiful. It was as smooth as a painting. Her perfectly supple breasts, her long and slender hands and feet. More than that, the most captivating features were her fragrance and her pale, soft skin that seemed to melt underneath his hands.

‘You’re beautiful.’ She didn’t seem to be touched by his words. There was no reason for her to respond with ‘You too’ just to be polite. But none of that mattered. Her proud face and her cold eyes. All of it. He liked all of it. And starting today, all of it would be his.

“Ahh.”

Even her moan sounded pretty. The breathy sounds she tried to suppress came out involuntarily, and they caused shivers to run down his spine. His erection was painful, but since she told him to do well, he wouldn’t recklessly take her.

After his lips chewed on her nape and the petal, they slowly moved down her body.

It passed the dips of her collarbone and returned to her breasts to suck on them. His lips then moved to her smooth waist and hips, crossing the delicate line of her behind, before nibbling between her soft thighs.

“Uhuu...”

She flinched and closed her legs, and even that excited him. To praise her for her cute groan, he took her legs and opened them

back up.

She was already wet. Her pale petals were closed. A clear drop of fluid dripped from her crevice onto the sheets. How did it feel inside? Jungkook opened her entrance with his finger.

Her swollen clitoris stood out, and her inner lips were even wetter. It was all a lovable, soft pink.

He lowered his lips. He felt her body shrink back with a gasp. The sweet, tempting fragrance flared out and called to him. He swept his tongue from bottom to top as he licked her. As she let out breathy moans, Lisa closed her thighs around his head.

“Don’t...”

“Shh...”

The best kind of pleasure always started from this place. He licked her again. He licked her entrance, her peak, and her inner folds. He licked them deeply, tenaciously, and slowly.

“Ahh.”

Lisa pulled Jungkook’s hair as she moaned.

“Enough. Please, that’s enough.”

But stopping here would be wrong.

Jungkook grabbed Lisa’s wrist as she pulled his hair. He then proceeded to lick her deeply before sucking and nibbling. Suddenly, her entrance quivered and he felt her pleasure gushing out. As her heady fragrance filled the air, her swollen petals trembled.

Jungkook had never thought of licking a woman’s sex before. But he felt that he had to have a taste of such a sweet flower. Deeply, completely, perfectly, and mercilessly...

A cry filled the room. His wife had become stiff and was trying to escape.

“Don’t...”

She looked pitiful as she tried to go against him.

Jungkook ruthlessly devoured her sex. Her love juices wet his lips. Before she could help it, her entrance began to twitch again. This was the first time she had experienced something so wonderful. Jungkook continued to lick her through her orgasm.

He finally raised his head and looked down at her. Her cold expression had long crumbled away. She looked shocked and ashamed, her face flushed with pleasure. Her eyes were closed shut to hold back her tears, and she was biting her lips.

This was it.

Feeling oddly satisfied, Jungkook’s lips curved into a smile. He couldn’t forgive those daring lips that asked him whether the first day of the honeymoon meant anything. With his lips still covered in Lisa’s essence, he lowered his head and plundered her mouth.

“Nnnng.”

She struggled as if she was trying to block him, but she couldn't win over his strength. Jungkook further lowered himself into her embrace. He fit perfectly into her curves. Jungkook felt as if he was going insane in her suffocating softness.

Fuck. Jungkook thought to himself.

What the hell is this?

He inserted his finger into her trembling body. Lisa shrunk back with a flinch.

Why?

"It hurts."

It hurts?

Surprised, Jungkook raised his head. He searched her face through her tangled hair and saw her embarrassment. It hurt? His wife was twenty-six years old. Was she...

"Are you a virgin?"

Her eyes hardened in response.

"I'm not saying that it's bad. You need to let me know. Your first time will be a bit difficult for you."

Even though he talked like this, he couldn't stop the spurt of joy in his heart. She's never had anyone else. For this woman, he was her first man.

It was laughable. It was such a primitive feeling, but he couldn't help it. It was like taking the first step in a clean patch of snow.

"I just didn't have the chance."

"Yes, how unfortunate."

Unlike his words, Jungkook was happy that she wouldn't get another chance. He chuckled softly.

As he got up on his knees, the bed creaked. Leaning on a white pillow on their king-sized bed, his wife was completely naked. Even though she was in such a defenseless state, her eyes were defiant.

Her eyes on him anxiously lowered. After taking a good look at his erection, her eyes met his again.

"It'll only be difficult the first time. It'll get better."

His finger went back inside her entrance. But this time, he inserted two.

"Haaa."

Her lips trembled pitifully. However, it had to be done. His penis was larger than an average man's, and even experienced women struggled taking him in. Even if he widened her up, she would still have a hard time when he entered her, so he had to be a bit more aggressive in preparing her.

Jungkook put one hand next to Lisa's head as he looked down at her. He wanted to see her face twisted in pleasure. He wanted to see her face as he entered her for the first time.

Two fingers plunged into her entrance. Her contorted expression as she let out a soft moan was beautiful. Her lightly furrowed brows, her hair wet with sweat, her lips, her eyebrows, they were all lovely.

This is bad...

Jungkook thought to himself.

Why is this woman so pretty?

It wasn't that she was just pretty. She wasn't like actresses or models. Even when she frowned or bit her lips, the aura she gave off was different. Even when she made these expressions, she seemed classy and dignified. It was really amazing.

He put more force into his hand. His soft but merciless fingers entered Lisa and finally found her weakness.

"Haa, ugh."

His wife's eyes widened in shock. Her beautiful, pale brown eyes. Jungkook lowered his head and looked deeper into her eyes. Her thin, trembling lips looked pitiful. He licked her lips as he ruthlessly pressed her newly discovered erogenous zone.

"Aaagh."

Her body surged up. Jungkook continued to rub his fingers inside her. As he watched his wife's body pucker up and fall back down, he put his mouth on her trembling breast. More moans filled the room.

Aahh, it was as if her whole body was emitting a fragrance. A faint floral fragrance. A captivating fragrance that made him lose all reason. Once more, the storm came and went. Her first orgasm followed by a second.

"Aahh."

Suddenly, her juices drenched his fingers. This time he entered three fingers and began to pump them rhythmically. Lisa twisted her hips as she was swamped by a thirst she didn't understand.

"Do you like that?"

At his question, his wife bit her lips.

"Answer me, Lisa. You don't think sex is something you do on your own, do you?"

She merely moaned in response. Her face as she stubbornly refused to answer was adorable. All the while her lower entrance was gripping his fingers so tightly...

However, his wife wasn't the problem. Jungkook felt as if he would explode if he didn't enter her right now. He barely managed to find the condoms provided by the hotel. As he was rolling it on, his hands kept slipping as if this was his first time as well.

Haa, get your act together, Jeon Jungkook.

Thanks to the flushed couple, the temperature inside the bedroom

was hot. Jungkook opened Lisa's legs. Wide open, her swollen petals were trembling.

He slowly began to insert his hot length. It tested his determination and patience, but he was able to enter little by little. Slowly, a little bit more, a little deeper. Just a bit more.

"Aaahh."

He finally felt a wet warmth. His wife's body was quivering under the moonlight. Both of them were drenched in sweat.

He grabbed the sheets under them, making them wrinkle. His wife's face was turned away from him, so he continued to gaze at her profile. On her long neck, there was a red spot where he had bit the flower petal. He pulled out, but it was only to enter back in.

Thrust! He was now fully seated inside her. 'Aagh!' His wife cried out as her body arched. Trembling, a shiver ran down Jungkook's back. Unbelievable. Unexplainable. His wife's body was amazing.

So amazing.

How is this possible? Have I lost my senses because I'm so tired? Where is this pleasure coming from? We've only met twice before and are basically strangers. What does this mean?

This can't be real.

He pulled out. His penis glistened with her fluids as well as a faint streak of blood as it left her entrance. Their pubic hair roughly untangled as he pulled back. His wife was biting her lip to stifle the pain. It was going to be difficult for her. However, he was also in a state of shock.

"Wrap your arms around my neck. You'll feel better that way."

Hearing his low voice, his wife barely raised her arms and hugged his neck. Jungkook squeezed her buttocks with his hands.

He no longer saw anything else. He no longer had any other thought. He only saw the woman in front of him. Jungkook couldn't think straight.

Fuck, I think I'm going crazy.

Jungkook grit his teeth and squeezed Lisa closer to him.

Thrust. Their bodies merged. The unbelievable shiver went down his back once again. He gazed down at the trembling woman's body. Her undulating hips and her pretty bellybutton. Jungkook couldn't believe this suffocating, electrifyingly pleasure was real.

He powerfully twisted her hips. He pulled out completely before plunging in again. Her swaying body trembled in pleasure. From head to toe, the tight sensation traveled down her body, causing it to stiffen.

"Ha!"

It was so unbelievable that he couldn't help but laugh. He rolled his hips as he began to grind into her. Her sticky insides caused

pleasure to rock through his body. Unable to control his desire to thrust once more, he burrowed back into her womb. His scrotum hit her thighs as he fell into a rhythm.

Oh my god.

He cupped Lisa's breasts. Forgetting to restrain himself, Jungkook's hips pumped faster. Thrust, thrust, thrust, thrust. The sound of their slapping bodies went faster and faster. Jungkook continued to pound into her like a madman until blinding, white pleasure burst inside of him like fireworks.

"Aah! Haa, ugh!"

Lisa was unable to overcome Jungkook's strength and trembled. Her face was flushed as she panted. She tried to escape him once more, but she was unable to leave his intense embrace.

Her body arched once again. Jungkook grabbed her buttocks and fiercely thrust inside. Lisa's body tightly held Jungkook inside of her as she cried out. He couldn't see straight. He couldn't hear anything. He could only growl loudly like an animal as he continued to pump into her.

Chapter 3

With that, the couple started their married life. During their 3-day-2-night honeymoon, they never left the resort. While it was a honeymoon only in name, Jungkook was infatuated with Lisa. His wife's body was like a sweet aphrodisiac to him.

No matter how many times he embraced her, her body was a drug that never failed to bring him great pleasure. Although her movements were initially awkward, she was beginning to move in tune with his body. He found no greater joy than seeing his wife's face contorted in the sexual pleasure she discovered with him.

However, sex was just sex. There was nothing more insufferable than mixing sexual pleasure with love. The saying 'What draws the body, draws the heart' did not apply to Jungkook. Desire would arise like fire, but it also disappeared. Lisa would be the same.

They were business partners. They made a deal in order to make profit, and they only had sex to feel pleasure, so they ultimately couldn't be like other married couples.

Their Japanese honeymoon was a fantasy, and Seoul was reality. 40,000 employees, 200,000 if their families were included, relied on him. A honeymoon fantasy wouldn't get in the way of that. His reality was a chain of designing projects and marketing, banks, and investments.

Therefore, there were silent rules between them. They didn't speak of the rules or make them clear, but it was a clear line in the sand.

They never approached the other out of sentiment.

They never concerned themselves with the other's private lives.

They had sex, but only out of consideration for the other. Jungkook frequently had to work overnight or go on business trips. His work never ended. If he needed her during the night, he would go find her. However, if Lisa refused, he didn't approach her. He also tried to keep distance when they slept.

They needed to put in effort in order to keep up this situation. There was no need to make the other's heart waver just because of something like lust. The orgasms were like a bonus. There was no need to cause any problems because of that.

In order to keep his distance with her, Jungkook was meticulous about his actions. He considered it as insurance for the future. As

for Lisa, she never approached him first. They both knew this well. They both knew their relationship better than anyone. Or so he thought.

This was exactly what suited him. The shell was there, but the seed was hollow. That summed up their relationship. Therefore, bringing up divorce would never be an issue.

That's exactly how it was.

However...

...

"What did you say?"

His wife's cold voice sounded a bit different than usual.

She proceeded to look at him as if he was playing some kind of sick joke.

He enjoyed seeing her stiff face trying hard to keep its usual mask. Living with someone was an interesting experience. They had spent two years living like strangers, but he had come to know her a little better.

At first, he didn't notice them. The tiny habits, the changes in her eyes, the many masks, and the walls she put around herself...

He even knew what she did during the day when he wasn't there. She usually sequestered herself in her studio and drew all day. Around the time Jungkook finished work, she would get herself ready and take care of any household matters that needed her attention. She'd show her face at any events they attended, and once a week, she'd give a lecture at the university.

Would she continue on the same way after their divorce?

Whatever. Wondering about this was useless anyway.

Passing by the hazy buildings in the pouring rain, Jungkook was heading back to the place they called 'home' for the past two years. Even then, he was definitely planning on notifying Lisa about their divorce. So what could have caused him to change his mind in such a short period? He felt it was ridiculous himself, so his wife probably felt the same.

If Jungkook hadn't seen his wife's expression filled with anticipation and joy back in the parlor, he would have asked her for a divorce as planned.

What are you doing, Jeon Jungkook?

He wanted to ask himself that very question.

"Don't worry about the anniversary dinner."

His wife spoke in a cool voice. Was she aware that the smile had vanished from her face?

"Why would that be important right now?"

Her words were said with a biting tone.

"Because it wouldn't be proper if we don't celebrate it."

As he responded, Jungkook was aware how absurd he sounded. How could he be worried about propriety in this situation?

How wife's lips opened as she stared at him. Then it closed back shut. No one knew who would bring up the subject of divorce first. Who would officially end this relationship? Who would end this game they had been playing? Whoever brought it up would have to bear the weight of the consequences.

His wife wanted to be the victim of this relationship.

"You should have received a call from your family, Lisa."

Jungkook crossed his arm as he leaned on the desk. He didn't forget to put on a soft and relaxed smile.

"But do you think our relationship should be shaken because of something like that?"

"What?"

His wife glared at him as she asked. As he looked back at his wife, he realized that her wedding ring had disappeared from her left ring finger. Had she already gotten rid of it? His good mood immediately vanished.

His wife wasn't feeling that much better. She had a resolute expression on her face that he had not seen in their two years of marriage. Now that he thought about it, they had never fought before. It was obvious why they hadn't. They never had a reason to.

"Jungkook-ssi."

His wife called him in a stiff voice.

"Your father will have already made a decision."

'Your father'. She had already stopped calling him 'Father-in-law'. As she said, President Jeon had made a decision. He had commanded Jungkook to get a divorce in the conference room at work.

"Am I wrong?"

Divorce. Right. We need to get one. But for some reason, it put him in a bad mood.

For some small, trivial reason.

Was it his pride? Or his bad temper?

He didn't know. Whenever he made a decision, Jungkook was logical and sharp. The only time he made any decision based on emotion was due to his hormones during his teenage years.

So what was he doing right now?

Why was he talking nonsense?

Why was he observing Lisa's reaction? Why did he notice her fingers and her small movements?

"I think..."

Jungkook opened his mouth and continued to stare sharply at Lisa.

“...there’s something different going on in our situation right now.”

Lisa wordlessly pondered over Jungkook’s words.

“Something our company or R&K didn’t notice.”

“Just what are you talking about?”

Lisa but her lip as if she was shocked.

“HyunJin clearly implemented the details both companies agreed on.”

“You’re right. But we still got some damage from this.”

“That’s ridiculous.”

“I wonder why.”

Jungkook suddenly steered the conversation in a different direction.

“It seems that you’ve been expecting this and are even glad this has happened.”

Her slightly hardened eyes instantly went cold.

“...How can that be? I truly am disappointed that this has happened to our two companies.”

Disappointed.

For a moment, Jungkook felt a twitch in his gut.

His wife was amazing. Her word choices were appropriate for this divorce. ‘Disappointed’. Living under a contract marriage for 2 years, and disappointed in ending things this way.

“You know very well that our marriage isn’t like the ones that normal people have.”

“Marriage is marriage.”

Lisa’s gaze sharpened as Jungkook acted as though he didn’t know what she was talking about.

“Are you joking?”

Her voice was dripping with sarcasm.

“This is a contract. A contract that was bound to come to an end.”

It was as if she had dropped a bomb. Jungkook continued to lean on the desk as he watched her.

When did it happen? Was it last winter? Towards the end of the year, he saw his wife look down through the hotel window. The excitement that came with the end of the year was in the air. A crowd of people were watching the stage with their champagne glasses raised as they watched the count down.

His eyes had gone to her by chance, and he was able to notice that she was looking in the opposite direction from the other people. Wearing a blue dress with the falling snow as the backdrop, his wife looked even more beautiful than usual. It had been three months since the last time Jungkook and Lisa had been intimate.

He was always busy, but wife was often busy as well. She said

that it was because she had just published an illustration book and had an exhibit to set up, so she wasn't in great condition. It didn't matter. He had to curb his intense desire for her anyway.

However, his eyes kept being drawn back to his wife. It was probably because he hadn't been satisfied lately. He kept feeling as if his wife's dress was revealing too much, so his eyes kept going to it. Was that just her way of telling him that tonight would be a good night? Suddenly, he saw her reflection in the black glass.

His wife was crying. No, she was laughing. He saw her eyes were sparkling with tears and her tender, trembling lips.

"Happy New Year!"

The booming voice of the spokesperson rang from behind Jungkook. His wife was still looking out the window. She noticed the people that were beginning to approach her and quickly wiped her tears away. She smiled gracefully at the clients that came up to her.

Jungkook's curiosity was piqued. That was obvious.

Why did Lisa make an expression like that?

Jungkook made his way to the window his wife had been looking out of. The snow was still falling outside. He saw the hotel's main entrance and saw a few drivers that had come to pick up their VIP guests.

Among them, he saw one man quickly turn around. He was a tall man in a black tuxedo. Jungkook only caught a quick glance of the man, but he was definitely familiar.

Kim Taehyung.

Jungkook knew the man's name. This was because he had privately ordered an investigation on this man, and the resulting documents had been placed on top of his desk the next day. When he saw the name, Jungkook remembered the odd surge of cold emotions that flooded his gut.

Why did you cry? Why did you laugh? Was it all for that man? Just what was going on between the two? Did he really want to know?

Jungkook recalled these annoying questions now as he stood in his study.

"The contract won't be broken until I say so."

Jungkook voice was ice cold.

"The people involved in the contract is just the two of us anyway."

His wife's eyes hardened even more. Her rage settled, and it looked like she was calculating something in her head as she looked at him. Jungkook got up from the desk and walked towards her. Her fragrance tickled his nose.

Lisa was surprised at his approach and flinched as she tried to back up. Jungkook's hand held her elbow.

Her mysterious brown eyes were looking up at him. An urge. Yeah, let's call it an urge. Sometimes, Jungkook remembered her expression as she looked at that bastard. Her true face underneath her mask that had been reflected in that window. Her teary eyes looking at him with fondness, her lips as it widened into a trembling smile.

And whenever he recalled her expression, something began to move inside of him. Like a black shadow, a terrifying monster, a violent rage.

He looked down at his wife's eyes and spoke in a low voice.

"I don't plan on breaking up with you."

As Lisa tried to take her arm out of his grasp, his hand tightened. Alarmed, she tried to take a step back. Jungkook reflexively stepped forward and lowered his head. His wife's breaths quickened in surprise.

"Let go."

Lisa growled as she glared fiercely at Jungkook.

The tension and rising heat between the two filled the room. The elbow in Jungkook's hand was slender. His hand only touched her silk blouse, but a shudder went through him like a wild lightning strike.

"I said let go!"

His wife tried to shake him off with more vigor. But it was too late.

Jungkook's lips covered Lisa's, and his body enveloped her defiant body. She cried out, but he didn't care. His hands wrapped around her hips and lifted her up.

His kiss with his wife was far from sweet. There was the faint taste of blood. This was because Lisa was biting down on his lips.

"Ugh."

Jungkook immediately took his lips off of hers. The sharp pain coming from such tender lips left an intense impression on him.

Slap!

His wife slapped his cheek.

"Jungkook-ssi."

His wife warmed him sharply.

"What do you think you're doing?"

She asked as she roughly shook off his hand and stepped back.

In the freezing silence, the raindrops hitting the windowpane seemed even louder. Jungkook didn't move. He continued to stand there as he stared at his wife.

Something had pierced him from the inside and came out.

Jungkook felt as if he finally had an inkling of what this entity moving underneath his hard shell was.

His wife quickly brought her expression under control. She then spoke to him in a graceful, calm voice that never failed to impress him.

“I’ll say this again. This has already been decided, so it doesn’t matter what story you spin. Our own decisions don’t matter in this situation. Please get yourself together by tomorrow.”

She straightened her clothes and left his study with a straight face. Jungkook looked at the closed door for a moment. Her words were one-hundred percent correct. This was already something that had been decided between their two families. Even if they resisted, nothing would change. However...

“What if I don’t want to?”

His voice lingered in the room before disappearing with the rain.

...

Note: If you see dialogues in italics, it means that was said in past. Only dialogues would be in italics not the whole description of that particular incident so you have to take care whether actions are past happenings or not.

Chapter 4

What was going on with him?

Lisa was walking along the corridor before she stopped.

She was filled with rage. She wanted to grab something and throw it across the room. However, she couldn't do that. Her graceful, calm mask of an upper-class lady had cracked...

The sky shook with a rumble of thunder. The square window across the room reflected the yellow lights of the room. The raindrops were trickling down like a swarm of bugs. Lisa glanced up at the ceiling. A cleverly hidden camera was watching her. Countless cameras were watching Lisa's every move in this place she called 'home'.

She exited the corridor, leaving behind the crisp sound of her heels against the floor. Her calm, cold expression had returned. She had become so used to living her life while being watched that it had sunk into her bones. She walked with her usual stride and speed as she returned to her wing of the house.

'Wing' was an appropriate term for this situation. Including the basement, this house had five floors.

The lower floor was the garage. The first floor contained the reception rooms for guests. The second floor had the dining room and the study. The third floor was the small pool and private gym. The fourth floor was where the couples had their own private rooms for their personal use. The eastern wing belonged to Seo Jungkook, and the western wing was Lisa's. It contained her sitting room, her studio, and her bedroom.

The house was so large that it was possible for them not to meet at all if they really wanted to. However, her wing also had cameras. She wasn't sure if it was for security or for surveillance, but since someone was always watching her, she was never able to relax.

Lisa entered the western sitting room and let out a soft sigh. However, when she saw the woman waiting for her inside, her face instantly hardened. It was Secretary Kim. No, that wasn't quite right. More accurately, Secretary Kim was her husband's mistress.

"Did you have a good talk with the director?"

Ah, did she wait here all this time to hear this? How nice of her... Did she want to hear the news of their divorce before it was announced to everyone else? Oh dear, what should I do? Your lover

doesn't seem to want to divorce his wife...

Lisa sat down wordlessly and poured a cup of tea.

Whether her husband had a lover or not, whether the situation turned to shit because the said lover lived in their house with them or not, it was none of her business.

Either way, their marriage was merely a contract. If one looked at it from a different angle, it was all a conspiracy that started on lies. More importantly, Lisa planned on getting divorced from Jungkook no matter what.

The temperature of the tea was fine, but it tasted bitter. This was because the tea leaves had soaked in the water for too long. Secretary Kim continued to hesitate as she stood next to Lisa.

"But do you think our relationship should be shaken because of something like that?"

Lisa recalled her husband's face as he said those words. The tea water in her cup trembled in her hand. She put so much force into her fingers that she almost broke the expensive teacup that came from England.

"I don't plan on breaking up with you."

Lisa felt as if all the blood in her body had gone cold.

What is going through your mind, Jeon Jungkook?

She felt sorry for Secretary Kim, but Lisa had nothing to say to her. If things had gone according to plan and she had received a notification of divorce from her husband just now, she would have had Secretary Kim help her gather her belongings to pack tomorrow or arrange a different place for her to stay. She needed to give her an order, but...

What can I do? Your lover said he didn't want to break up with me. Can't you go to him in my stead and ask him for a reason why?

She swallowed back these words with another sip of her bitter tea.

Secretary Kim Yeri was the same age as her husband at thirty-three. She had the beauty and intelligence of a news anchorwoman. Lisa didn't know how someone like her had been chosen to become her secretary.

Was Jungkook following the advice of 'keep your friends close and your enemies closer'?

Secretary Kim's role was to be the middle man between Lisa and her husband, to help make decisions and smooth over any trivial matters that might pop up in their daily lives.

It was a given that Secretary Kim was the one that reported Lisa's every move to her husband and even her in-laws at HyunJin. In other words, Secretary Kim was Lisa's keeper.

In many ways, Kim Yeri was different from Lisa. Even though she

came from a poor background, she managed to leap out of poverty through her skills as she managed to receive a national scholarship for her education. She passed the HyunJin company entrance exam and firmly received the top score. She was a perfect fit and never stepped out of line.

On top of that, she was also a high school classmate of her husband. Her husband and Secretary Kim even served on the student council together as the president and vice-president respectively. The two had similar interests, had mutual friends, and their thoughts and styles were also very alike.

Therefore, she could be considered Jungkook's true partner.

In a sense, she was his true ally in this bloody war of contracts and profits.

So wouldn't she be closer to him than any family member, woman, and even his contractual wife?

For the past 2 years, Lisa noticed glimpses of hostility and contempt from Secretary Kim. At first, she didn't understand why. Later, Lisa realized what was going on when she saw the secret looks that Secretary Kim was giving Jungkook.

She realized that these two didn't have a normal relationship.

They might even have had a deep relationship since long ago.

But what could she do? It was almost impossible for Jungkook and Secretary Kim to receive approval from the HyunJin family. These damn chaebols would never acknowledge a marriage that didn't bring in some kind of profit.

"What should we do about the luncheon that's being held for Madame Gyung InHyup? It's scheduled for tomorrow."

Seeing that Lisa had nothing to say about the conversation between her and Jungkook, Secretary Kim tactfully changed topics.

"It'll be difficult for you to attend, right? I'll call them and let them know that you cannot attend due to household matters."

Household matters. Well, everyone else probably figured out what kind of 'household matters' was unfolding between the two families anyway.

"Thank you."

Lisa felt like her lips would start twitching, but she managed to answer calmly. Either way, Jungkook and Lisa would have to fix the problems that were brewing between them.

Even though she truly didn't understand why Jungkook refused to separate, seeing as how he didn't want to bring up divorce first, she couldn't just say whatever she wanted either.

No matter how desperately Yeri wanted to hear the news of their divorce.

"Then, please rest."

After hesitating for a few seconds, Secretary Kim finally lowered her head.

“Good work today as always.”

Lisa smiled faintly as she looked back at the woman. The door closed with a thud. In the silence of the room, only the soft sound of rain could be heard.

The teacup was placed back on the table with a clink.

What are you doing, Min Lisa.

Are you really considering acting lovey-dovey with Jeon Jungkook? Are you filming a daytime soap opera right now? Is there a reason to be worrying about something so worthless?

Even if Jungkook and Yeri were rolling around naked right in front of her, it was none of her business.

From the very beginning, Lisa didn't want to live with Jungkook as a couple. All she had wanted was for her marriage to be successful.

Now wasn't the time to be brooding over this.

Lisa got up and went into the dressing room. Standing in front of the mirror was Lisa in a gray blouse, a skirt, and a pair of heels. She looked around before taking off her shoes.

She felt the fluffy carpet underneath her stockinged feet. She unbuttoned her blouse and took off her skirt. After putting her clothes on the hanger next to her, she went and stood in front of the mirror. Only wearing a gray slip, Lisa looked at her reflection in the mirror. Her face with makeup looked unfamiliar.

I wonder why? Lisa frowned.

What did it mean? She poured out the cleansing oil and took off her makeup.

As she was lost in thought, Lisa continued to go through the motions of her evening routine. She brushed her hair and tidied up her vanity. She bent down and took out her underwear from a drawer. Her daily routine happened at the exact same time and in the same way every single day, almost as if it was measured out with a ruler.

If an average person saw this, they would think it was laughable. However, for Lisa, her daily life and her mask were her life. Her routine behaviors that happened at precisely the same time... It was as if they were all actions written in a script. A script that hid her true thoughts.

The bathroom was already warm from the steam. Lisa went inside and locked the door before letting out a sigh. When the mirror had completely fogged up, Lisa slowly lowered her hand and pressed a tiny, hidden button underneath the sink.

She opened the cabinet door, pushed aside the toiletries inside,

and picked out a bottle of oil. She opened the rubber cap to see a small USB hidden inside.

Everything had gone according to her plan. It wasn't easy, but she was sure she didn't make a mistake. Had she slipped up somewhere because she was more relaxed as her plan was coming to an end? Jungkook's strange behavior made her restless. Only one more step was left. Just one more step...

"But do you think our relationship should be shaken because of something like that?"

Bang! She slammed her fist down. She could barely breathe due to the anxiety. She wanted to escape this place as soon as possible. As soon as possible!

She didn't want to see Jungkook anymore.

She raised her head and looked at her reflection in the foggy mirror before raising her hand and swiping the condensation off the mirror. She finally saw her face clearly. Her wet hair, her slightly slanted, mono-lid eyes, and pupils that hid any thought or feelings she might have. Those pupils looked back at her as they asked a question.

Did you really think everything was going to go your way?

"Are you really going to marry him?"

2 years ago, Taehyung asked her after she returned from her marriage meeting.

"It went very well."

Lisa replied to him back then.

"It's a nuclear bomb that can destroy everyone in one go."

Taehyung frowned at Lisa's words.

"I don't want you to get hurt too."

"And it's okay for you to get hurt by yourself, oppa?"

"Lisa."

"I'm not a child, Taehyung-oppa."

She knew what this marriage would entail. She knew she would have to brace herself and share the same bed as Jungkook if she wanted him to completely believe in this contract marriage. So what? She'd have sex with him. It was no big deal.

"I'll take care of it on my own."

"How? By taking a million years?"

"Lisa!"

Taehyung paled. Lisa turned and looked at him.

"Oppa, if someone with my skills couldn't do it after trying that many times, then no one can. HyunJin keeps their data servers completely separate from the internet. It's impossible to breach it, and even if I managed to breach it, I'd get caught right away. The safest way is to become a part of their family as an insider. Jungkook keeps a backup

server in his basement. We can get our hands on HyunJin Group's inside information, and you're telling me not to take this chance?"

Taehyung had done countless things to obtain this information. Nothing was too messy or disgusting for him, so she could at least take on one man. How hard could a contract marriage be?

"I'm not scared, so don't worry. If all goes according to our plans, I'll be able to divorce him within 2 years."

Lisa smiled faintly and took Taehyung's hand.

"Are you worried that I'll fall in love with him? I'm not crazy. Either way, he and I will only be married for 2 years at most. Let's leave together once this is all over. Leave Korea. This nauseating country. Let's free ourselves from this place."

As she said these words, Lisa looked down at the man's picture on her tablet PC.

The man in the picture looked cruel. He looked as if he wouldn't lose a single drop of blood even if his skin was pierced. No, he looked so cold that it didn't seem like he even had any blood flowing through his veins. His neatly styled black hair, the unreadable black eyes. From head to toe, he looked like a man who had grown up with the best of everything.

Jeon Jungkook wasn't a man who grew up with a golden spoon in his mouth. He was someone who grew up with a diamond spoon.

Born in Korea, Jungkook studied abroad in England before finally receiving a master's degree in an Ivy League university in the United States.

He was President Jeon's eldest son and the heir to the undoubtedly powerful HyunJin Group. He also had a work ethic respected by his peers as well as incredible skill. His profile and list of accomplishments put him at the top of the top 0.1%.

Those that knew Jungkook complained that he never liked to lose, his ego was so high that it pierced the sky, and that he never forgave anyone who made a mistake. Once he started something, he would only be satisfied once it was finished, and he never missed the smallest of details.

He was the same with women. His lovers up till now we're all beautiful and intelligent. However, they were more like sex partners than lovers. He didn't have much interest in women, and poured his heart into work. He was someone that didn't want to waste any extra energy on something like dating.

He was the best of the best. What more could one ask for?

Skill, confidence, a harsh coldness when it came to human relationships. These were the virtues she wanted in a man.

2 years ago, Lisa confidently smiled at Taehyung.

However...

The Lisa in the foggy mirror was mocking the woman from 2 years ago.

As if asking her if she knew what she was doing...

Just when did it become like this...

Last fall, after seeing Yeri leave his room one night, Lisa felt as if her blood was boiling. Forgetting that she was keeping herself hidden, Lisa almost ran out and grabbed Yeri by her hair.

She had been overcome with a rage so great that her vision had gone blurry. Lisa couldn't understand how that had happened. Why? She had believed that she didn't care whether Jungkook slept with other women, so why...? Why was she so angry? Why did she suddenly want to go and kill Jungkook?

Was she...

No. That doesn't make any sense. Lisa shook her head.

Was it because of the physical pleasure he gave her? How could that be love? His behaviors that sometimes made her heart race? Was that love? They didn't even know each other that well. They kept up the nice appearance as husband and wife, but they never saw what was in each other's hearts.

No, Lisa wondered if that was completely true.

She shook her head as she remembered the spring after their 1-year anniversary. It was their anniversary trip. She acknowledged that she began to see Jungkook in a different light from then on.

But sentiment like that didn't matter. All humans had flaws as well as charm. As two people lived together, it was natural that they would come to know each other and understand one another. However, whether 2 years had passed or 20, Lisa would never open up her heart to Jungkook.

It's impossible.

Lisa grit her teeth. After she had chosen Jungkook, it was a given that they would marry and divorce. No one could stop the wheel of fate that had trampled over her.

Additionally, no one would be able to escape the war brewing between HyunJin and R&K. Once the war began, each side would struggle to obtain the other's weaknesses, and in the process, all the buried secrets would be revealed.

When that time came, she would naturally disappear in the chaos.

There was no need to be nervous. In the end, Jungkook would have to choose to divorce her. Even if he didn't want to, he wouldn't be able to object.

Lisa calmed her heart with much effort before putting the USB back into its proper place.

...

T/n: BTW, I remembered that I never said sorry about mistakes I do. But I don't feel sorry, should I? Humans make mistakes so nahh.

And those who are worried about Tae being JK's rival and Taekook's relation in this book. Don't worry coz I myself hate that and I don't like Taelice too.

Chapter 5

Jungkook rubbed his lips with his finger as he looked at the computer monitor.

No matter how he looked at it, something was strange. Who could have done this?

HyunJin Group and R&K Investments had created the consortium 2 years ago and had sealed it with his marriage. Getting the UAE government's approval for 'The Tropical' had taken 1 year.

Even though the progress was slow, they believed it to be the best they could do. The total project amounted to about 1 trillion won.

The project was financed by HyunJin Investments, a branch of HyunJin Group, and R&K Investments. They each invested 250 billion won, making it a total of 500 billion won. The remaining 500 billion would come from investors in the Middle East and Europe. The manmade sea and islands would be constructed by HyunJin Construction Co. and Schutzweizen Engineering Co. of Germany.

However, the problem started when HyunJin and R&K investors transferred the 500 billion won to a special projects corporation established in Dubai.

The 500 billion won had disappeared without a trace. Not only were the funds gone, but the head of the corporation, Hashad al-Maktoum, had evaporated away like a mirage in the desert.

The more he thought about it, the more ridiculous it seemed. It all happened right under their noses. No one could believe it, and as the top businesses in Korea, HyunJin and R&K were even more shocked.

The two companies, both united in their confusion, were now placed in the middle of a war. Both sides persistently pushed blame on the other. R&K blamed HyunJin, and HyunJin blamed R&K, both bristling at the other.

The perpetrator had to have inside knowledge of the two companies. Additionally, Jungkook's father, Jeon JaeHyuk, was leading this project.

As soon as this incident had happened, the gossip began to circulate. Everyone believed that HyunJin had made a mistake. There was no other explanation for this ridiculous situation!

It would take years to get to the bottom of this fiasco and track

down the missing money, and the rumors were already spreading far and wide in Dubai.

Last week, Jungkook personally flew over to Dubai and uncovered something absolutely absurd. He found Hashad al-Maktoum. However, Hashad was an old man in a nursing home who was close to taking his last breath.

They had trusted in Hashad, who claimed to be a member of the royal family. He said he had some connections within the Dubai government and had given them the rights to 'The Tropical'. This Hashad al-Maktoum, whom they had put their faith in, was a fraud.

As this was revealed, the rumors began to circulate throughout Dubai that the Korean project could no longer proceed. It would only be a matter of time before the investors in Dubai and Europe pulled out as well.

Having heard that all his money had disappeared into thin air, President Min of R&K lost his reason and ran wild. Immediately after having received the report, President Min ran over to the headquarters of HyunJin and, in President Jeon's presence, accused him of being the country's greatest conman at the top of his lungs. President Jeon, of course, began to rain down curses at President Min.

While R&K losing their money was a problem, HyunJin Construction Co. was also totally shocked by the news that their golden egg, 'The Tropical', was in danger of imploding before it actually began. Both HyunJin and R&K had been harmed, and both of their reputations had crumbled to the ground. The money wasn't the problem.

Who could it be?

Glaring at the monitor, Jungkook began to piece together the information he had gathered in Dubai last week. Everything had been done seamlessly. While being investigated, R&K had backstabbed them when they said that HyunJin had crossed the line with the National Intelligence Service. How could they screw up this partnership like that?

So who did it?

Jungkook's eyes seemed fierce and cold as the monitor's light reflected off of them.

Whoever it was, once the culprit was caught, he would not have a bone left in his body. It would be better if HyunJin caught this person. If the unpredictable R&K Investments caught the man, there was no guarantee that he would survive. Jungkook picked up his cellphone and pressed a button. The phone rang for a short while before the recipient answered the call.

– Director.

“Any news?”

– I’m sorry.

Jungkook’s hand clenched into a fist. He had handpicked the most talented people in Korea. How were they unable to find any trace of the culprit?

“Didn’t he leave any message behind?”

– It was all done very cleanly. Also...

“What is it?”

– The more we look into the system, the only traces left behind belong to us.

“What?”

He couldn’t believe it. The traces belonged to us?

“What kind of traces are they?”

– That is...

The man on the other end of the call hesitated.

“Who is it?”

– It’s... Director’s ID.

What? Jungkook’s face paled. What did he just say? Whose ID?

“Are you sure?”

– Yes.

This didn’t make any sense.

How did my ID...?

This was absurd. He wasn’t even in charge of the project in Dubai.

The traces belonged not to his father, who was the Korean leader of the consortium, but to him? How was his office ID, that only he knew, caught up in the incident in Dubai? How did this person obtain his information?

For a moment, Jungkook’s face stiffened slightly.

Could it be...

He looked at the monitor. All of HyunJin’s system was like a castle wall. The storage was installed behind it, so it was impossible for outsiders to access it. But what if the person was inside the castle? What if he was an insider? Was there someone inside the house that betrayed him? Or...?

Jungkook sat back down at his desk and used his computer to access the surveillance recordings inside the house. A 3D blueprint of the house popped up and the status of all the cameras were indicated with a red dot.

He clicked on the camera in the western wing of the house. He saw Lisa leaving the bathroom. The open bathroom door let out the remaining steam, and his wife was walking with her wet hair wrapped up in a towel. It all seemed like it was an animation on the monitor screen.

“Are all the electronic communications leaving and entering the house being recorded?

– Yes, that’s correct.

“What does my wife’s records say?”

– Please wait a moment.

In the short silence, Jungkook watched his wife as she sat in front of the vanity. His wife was calmly looking into the mirror. Then she took off her bathrobe. Jungkook’s hand twitched as it held onto the phone.

He couldn’t get a good look at his wife’s nude body because her back was turned. However, he could still see her pale back and bottom through the monitor. Jungkook’s eyes were glued to the screen as she walked over to the dresser. Her wet hair flowing down her pale back, her round bottom, her long legs.

She bent down as she took out a slip from the dresser. She raised her arms as she put it on. The soft silk flowed down her back.

Instantly, a shudder went down Jungkook’s spine. He recalled the image of his wife bent over underneath him. Her pale back stretched along her pliant curves. Her untidy, soft hair. The warmth between her thighs trembling as it gripped his cock so tightly. Her fluids dripping down his own pubic hair...

– There isn’t anything suspicious.

“Ah...”

Jungkook recovered his senses.

– Director?

“I’ll decide whether it’s suspicious or not. Send me all of her call logs from the past month and its details as well as the summary of her computer usage.”

– Yes, I understand.

In the monitor, his wife was already sitting in front of the mirror as she was drying her hair. The outline of her breasts were clearly outlined through her slip.

“And...”

– Yes, what is it?

Jungkook shut his mouth. His eyes were glued to the monitor. Other than himself, nobody else in the house could avoid the cameras. Thankfully, he was the only one who had access to the surveillance cameras in his wife’s room.

“It’s nothing.”

-Ah, okay.

Jungkook ended the call. A notification window popped up on the monitor indicating that he had received an email. He opened the email and checked the call logs and details that had been sent over. It was clean. Her schedule and her movements were all

perfectly clean.

As he scrolled down the document, he noticed that she had received a message earlier in the afternoon. He read the contents of the message.

– We will proceed with the divorce procedures, so make sure to leave immediately after.

– I understand.

She replied without asking any questions. Above that, the rest of the calls were related to the university. Still, something seemed a bit off to Jungkook.

Lisa was familiar with both households. His wife would also be able to find out about his ID.

Stop it. This suspicion didn't make any sense. This house was covered from top to bottom in the best, state-of-the-art security system. The surveillance cameras wouldn't even miss a drop of water.

Additionally, Lisa was the daughter of President Min of R&K. Damage to her father would mean damage to herself. She accepted her marriage for the sake of the Dubai project and played the perfect wife up till now. Inside and out.

But how could he know her true feelings for certain? A betrayal always came from those closest to you. In this world, your most trusted ally would be the one to stab you in the back. So whose side was Lisa truly on?

Her true self was completely hidden behind a wall. He had had her body underneath him for countless nights, touching every nook and cranny as her husband. However, he had never truly seen her true self once.

Her true self. If she had one, what could it be?

What was behind those indifferent eyes of hers?

He'd only seen it on her face in profile that one time. In front of the dark window during the winter, he saw her sadness and her tenderness for just a moment. Other than that, he couldn't recall another time he had seen her true face.

What nonsense. Jungkook laughed bitterly. Was he being insanely jealous over his wife smiling at another man that he had come to this conclusion?

But what was it?

It had been half a year since his wife had last accepted him to her bed. She said she was busy or sick, but it was becoming obvious that she was pushing him away.

Any contact between his wife and Kim Taehyung were nonexistent. Since they married, she had never met him or even had a single phone call with him. However, the report that Secretary

Lee had given him was surprising. Lisa and Taehyung were very close before her marriage.

Taehyung was the son of R&K's President Min's chauffeur. As a close aide to the family, he grew up with Lisa since she was seven years old. Since his wife began high school in London and stayed there for university, Taehyung would go there to take care of her every three months. In the pictures of them together, they seemed to be very close.

In those pictures, his wife was smiling brightly. It was a smile he had never seen personally.

Even though they were so close, they didn't contact each other once since she got married. Should he be relieved?

More importantly, Taehyung was the one in charge of the Dubai project from the R&K's side.

What if... Just what if...

If Lisa and Taehyung were in love, what would Taehyung have done when he found out that she was being taken away in a contract marriage?

Wouldn't he try to break that marriage apart by any means necessary?

Wouldn't he try to get her back no matter what?

If Lisa had wanted to divorce Jungkook and return to Taehyung's side, wouldn't she figure out her husband's ID number from the inside and hand it over to her lover?

If it were him, he would do whatever he could.

And that 500 billion won. That was more than enough to last a lifetime if Lisa ever decided to run away and disappear.

Suddenly, Jungkook heard a thump and looked down. He didn't know when he had clenched his hand into a fist. However, an unbelievable anger was sweeping his mind at this moment. He wasn't aware of how scary his eyes looked right now.

What the...!

Jungkook laughed at himself.

What are you doing right now, Jungkook?

Do you want to kill Lisa? Do you want to rip Taehyung to shreds?

Why? Are you jealous?

Ridiculous.

This was all because of his pride. Taehyung had messed with his wife. He tricked him, and for betraying him, he would pay. These emotions Jungkook was having towards Lisa were nothing more than lust. That's all it was.

Jungkook picked up his cellphone once again. He scrolled through his contacts before carelessly pressing the 'call' button. After a few rings, a sleepy voice picked up.

– Hello?

“Jaehyun.”

– Ah, what is it?

“Come back to Korea immediately.”

– What?

Jungkook didn't respond and just ended the call. He hoped that Lisa wasn't involved in this incident. He hoped that Lisa didn't have any special relationship with Taehyung. However, if that wasn't the case...

Jungkook couldn't even finish the thought.

...

T/n: Initially, I had plans about changing 'HyunJin' into 'HYBE' and 'R&K' into 'YG' but I find it totally cringe, you know. So I dropped that stupid plan. Do you like that?

Chapter 6

– We have decided to endure it for now.

3 days later, President Min called his daughter. Lisa's hand trembled as she held the phone up to her ear.

“What?”

The unusually heavy spring rain had stopped, and she could see the large, white birch tree standing outside her window. It looked like it was painted on canvas with a brush. The warm days had passed by, and the spring weather looked beautiful today. The wind already felt different.

– HyunJin made a deal.

Deal? What did this mean? When it came to money, her father-in-law only knew how to hold it close to his chest. R&K had dealt an unforgivable blow to HyunJin, so why did they offer up a deal? It didn't make any sense.

“A deal?”

– They must have felt responsible for all this.

Felt responsible? What nonsense.

“What...”

President Min lightly cut Lisa off.

– Wasn't it your wedding anniversary not too long ago?

Lisa bit her lip. After her husband had said those unsettling words, she was feeling on edge. She looked down at the drawing she had been working on.

In a dark forest, a lost girl was looking up at the sky. She had been working on this drawing for 3 days. The branches were tangled like spiderwebs. Lisa felt the hidden monsters suffocating her.

“...Yes.”

Even though the branches were on the paper, she felt as if they were reaching out and strangling her. Crack. Would her neck make that sound when it finally broke?

– The gift that I sent Son-in-law Jeon will arrive there soon. Give it to him properly and make sure he's not disappointed.

Lisa clenched the hand that was holding her cellphone. She couldn't believe that her plan hadn't worked.

“...I understand.”

– Another thing.

Even though Lisa wanted to hang up the phone, it looked like she couldn't just yet.

– Isn't it about time we have a grandchild from you?

What?

Lisa was so shocked that she lowered her phone and looked at it.

“That...”

– I trust you to get it done.

I trust you.

With only those words, the call ended. She blankly looked down at her phone and pressed her lips together. A child from her and Jungkook? What nonsense was this? Up till now, Jungkook had never forgotten to put on a condom.

Lisa was also taking measures. Every 3 months, she took a contraceptive shot. She still had two months left before the dose wore off. She wouldn't be able to have a child within that time.

So HyunJin had made a deal. What did that mean? She pressed the pager and got up from her seat. She couldn't leave things like this.

“Did you call for me?”

With a strange look on her face, Secretary Kim received the call and hurried over. Lisa walked into her closet and took out a thin coat before putting it on.

“I need to go out.”

“Where are you going?”

To the department store. What should she buy there?

“Anniversary...”

Without thinking, the words left her mouth.

“I haven't prepared an anniversary present for Jungkook -ssi yet.”

“Ah, okay. I will call for the car.”

At Lisa's words, Secretary Kim lowered her head.

Lisa barely managed to calm her thoughts and tightened the belt of her coat. Once the car had arrived, Lisa got in and closed her eyes.

Outside, it was a gorgeous April day, but Lisa had a horrible headache. She felt as if the sun was boiling the blood behind her eyes.

“Don't cry, Lisa.”

A cold voice rang inside her thoughts.

“If you cry, I'm going to gouge out your eyes.”

The terrible images flashed through her head.

“No!”

“What?”

Lisa immediately recovered her senses. She realized that she was sitting in the backseat of the car. Through the rearview mirror,

Secretary Kim questioningly gazed at Lisa's complexion.

"I-It's nothing."

Lisa barely managed to respond calmly. However, her heart was beating rapidly inside her chest. Dread and terror. These emotions were rumbling inside of her. Lisa grit her teeth and looked out the window.

The car was headed to Cheongdam-dong. Just like last year, they didn't ask for her opinion of where to go to get Jungkook's anniversary present.

"Are you not feeling well?"

Secretary Kim asked softly. Lisa looked back at her through the rearview mirror and managed to reply with a chuckle.

"It's nothing. I'm fine."

A person's voice could be so skilled at lying. Secretary Kim was watching her as if she was worried for her. Lisa's answered calmly as she regulated her breathing. They were all skilled liars.

Lisa turned her head and looked out the window. They were on the bridge passing over the Han River. The car made thumping noises as it crossed the bridge. She felt as if she was the young girl looking up at the sky as she looked through the beams of the bridge. Running as fast as she could in her bare feet over the bridge... Lisa quickly tilted her head back and closed her eyes.

She entwined her fingers on her lap. How many years had it taken to get to this point?

Suffocating in suffering and rage, searching for an exit that wasn't there... How long had she endured it?

That's enough.

Lisa laughed bitterly. Emotions wouldn't help in any situation. Anxiety, sadness, dread, and even suffering. They didn't help her at all. They only hindered her. She didn't need something like that.

"Young Madame?"

Lisa raised her head when she heard Secretary Kim's voice. All traces of worry had left Lisa's face.

Lisa lightly got out of the car and entered the luxurious entrance of the department store. The bodyguards had already gotten out of their car behind her. Lisa didn't look at them at all, but they were already looking around at her surroundings naturally.

As if they were already alerted of her arrival, the best brand-name watch store's doors were open. It was customary for this store to only allow one VVIP customer in at a time. As soon as Lisa entered, the shutters of the shop entrance lowered, and the store manager came up and politely introduced herself.

Lisa wordlessly looked at the woman. The woman would already know what she came here to buy and what she was looking for.

“There are only two new watches that we can present you this year. The other one was taken by Director Jeon when he came by last time because he found it to suit his taste.”

Behind her, two people were holding up the watches as if they were precious jewels. As they should. A watch here would cost 100 million won. They even had watches that went up to 600 million won.

Lisa picked the most casual-looking watch of the two. Suddenly, Secretary Kim spoke up.

“Director Jeon already has a watch similar to this, Young Madame.”

A prickly feeling shot through Lisa’s chest. It was like a violent rage. Lisa was surprised by it herself. She was unable to block the poisonous displeasure that was overwhelming her. Just what do you think you’re doing, Yeri? Are you showing off that you know my husband better than I do?

Yeri often did things like this. In a way that wouldn’t catch anyone else’s eye. Cleverly, she would let slip the fact that she knew Jungkook better than Lisa did.

It felt like shit.

However, in this situation, Lisa couldn’t continue with her choice. But she didn’t want to let Secretary Kim pick the watch either.

“Is that so? Truthfully, I don’t really like either of these choices. Could you show me your other watches?”

Lisa spoke coldly. She felt Secretary Kim’s eyes on her back. Even though Lisa didn’t explicitly say it, the message had been received loud and clear.

Don’t interfere.

Anything that had to do with Jungkook first went through Secretary Kim. The woman knew Jungkook’s preferences and his current interests. She was the most experienced when it came to him. The types of presents he’d like, the style of clothing he preferred, even the subtle details of his relationships with other people. When it came to all these things, Lisa had to ask for Secretary Kim’s advice.

Why was she so annoyed?

Lisa blankly watched as the employees left to return the watches back to their places. They returned with one watch.

“This is something we...”

“I’ll take it.”

Lisa cut off the manager and got up from her seat. It didn’t matter what she picked. The anniversary present could go to hell for all she cared.

Lisa wanted something else.

"I need to go to the restroom for a moment."

"We'll go to the VIP lounge on the 3rd floor."

At Lisa's words, Secretary Kim alerted the bodyguards.

All this chaos for one person. It was cumbersome and a bit laughable, but Lisa didn't express these thoughts. These people were just doing their work.

Lisa followed them into the elevator. While she was in the elevator, no one else would be able to get on. Everyone looked at them with curious glances, but Lisa wasn't affected by it because she had gotten used to it.

To others, it looked like a young madame of a chaebol household was just flexing her influence. Before someone could take a photo with their cellphone, the bodyguards cleverly hid her behind them.

Did they know?

Lisa wondered.

That she didn't like this either... Even though she was walking around as if she owned the place, she wasn't even in charge of her own life. Even though it looked like she was being protected by a lot of people, she was actually being watched by them. Even though it seemed as though money would bring freedom, it was actually a restraint.

They won't know.

She was jealous of them. She wanted more than anything to live a common life like them. She wanted to be a lovable daughter of a family. She wanted to laugh, cry, express her anger, and love according to her will. She wanted to know what it was like to live in peace.

"This way."

The carpeted lounge was spacious. It didn't look any different from an apartment living room. The fact that it was a restroom was almost unbelievable.

On one side, there was a sofa and armchair. The other side had a line of vanity mirrors. Further inside was the bathroom. Since this space was only used by the elite ladies, everything was luxurious and clean. More importantly, no one was here.

Even Secretary Kim couldn't enter. When Lisa was inside, she quickly put her bag on the table and hung her jacket on the chair.

...

T/n: According to IST, I'm so early. It's around 1:15 a. m. in the morning, it's Friday already.

Anyway, good morning, good noon, good evening or good night, according to wherever you live and what time you read.

♡♡♡

Chapter 7

There were three stalls, and Lisa went into the last one. She opened the toilet lid and peered inside. There was a small, hidden bundle of tarp holding a cellphone inside. She quickly took it out and turned the phone on.

The screen went bright as a whirl of lights flashed. Lisa quickly looked around at the bathroom ceiling and walls before looking down at the screen. There was only one number saved in the phone. However, she couldn't call it. She quickly opened the messaging app and sent a text message.

「Hummingbird.」

A few second passed. When a reply still hadn't come, Lisa began to feel anxious.

「Speak.」

The reply was the same as always.

「What happened?」

「That's what I want to ask you.」

「What are you talking about? What could I know being inside here?」

「HyunJin was the one who changed their mind.」

「So why is that?」

「I don't know that either. Have you heard anything from Jungkook?」

Heard something from her husband? Well, she did. He congratulated her for their 2-year anniversary.

「He didn't bring up the divorce.」

The reply was slow this time. The few seconds felt like eternity. Eventually, a text message popped up.

「Jungkook is the one who blocked it.」

What? Lisa's eyes widened as she stared at the message. What did this mean? Jungkook blocked it? Before she could ask why, a different message popped up.

「Can you be more specific? Why was the deal made...?!」

「I don't know yet. Lisa, your husband knows something, doesn't he?」

He knows something? What could Jungkook know? What mistake did she make? There was no way. She had left no evidence behind.

Lisa wanted to call instead. Sending text messages was too

frustrating. The thought that Jungkook knowing something made her feel suffocated.

「That's toyal nonsense! That! 」

Lisa's fingers kept making typos. She forced herself to calm down. Being shocked wouldn't solve anything.

It was too late. The incident had happened. She had stolen the 500 billion won.

HyunJin and R&K's funds for the Dubai project were now splintered into smaller portions around the world and were in the process of being laundered. After this, no one would know where the money came from, and they would pool it back together.

However, what Lisa had wanted wasn't just the 500 billion won. What she truly wanted was for HyunJin and R&K to break apart. She wanted them to trample on each other and start a war. She planned to sneak behind this chaebol brawl and throw them both off the cliff.

She had planned to send R&K the evidence of HyunJin's corruption and send HyunJin the evidence of R&K's corruption.

But now what?

Instead of fighting, they had struck a deal?

「I don't know either. Anyways, the situation has become like this. Thanks to Jungkook. Figure out why your husband doing this. Find out what he really wants... 」

「I... 」

She had only typed out this much when she heard the lounge door open. Lisa's body stiffened. She didn't think Secretary Kim would be this disrespectful.

“Secretary Kim?”

Welling up with rage, Lisa called out to Secretary Kim. However, when she heard the responding voice, she almost dropped the cellphone.

“Lisa.”

Jungkook!

She felt her heart shrivel up.

“Wh-what are you doing?”

“I heard that you were here.”

She couldn't believe it. Why did her husband come all the way over here? Even if the lounge looked like a normal sitting room, this was clearly the women's bathroom.

“This is disconcerting.”

Lisa cooled her voice to return to its usual cold tone. She was still looking down at the text messages on the cellphone. If Jungkook caught her like this now, it would truly be over.

“Sorry. I was too excited over this happy coincidence.”

Inside the square stall, Lisa felt as if her throat was closing up. She glared at the bathroom door in front of her.

"I'll come out. Just wait a moment."

As she answered him, Lisa quickly turned off the phone and took out the SIM card chip. Even though it was only as big as her fingernail, it was basically the brain of the cellphone. It stored the phone number as well as all the messages.

"I'll wait here."

Her husband's voice sounded relaxed. Almost as if he already knew everything. Lisa cursed her anxiety that began to creep up. Coming here right after receiving President Min's call was a wrong move. However, no matter how Jungkook acted, Lisa wouldn't be meek.

"Are you almost done?"

Damn it.

Lisa quickly put the cellphone inside her bra. She hoped the phone wouldn't fall out.

As soon as she opened the door and stepped outside, she saw Jungkook standing there. He was relaxedly perched on the vanity table with his arms crossed over his chest as he waited for her. She almost couldn't believe her eyes, but she felt her heart race. As they say, a guilty conscience needs no accuser.

Please, please, get yourself together, Lisa.

"I thought you were a gentleman."

Thankfully, Lisa's voice sounded peaceful. She did her best to naturally walk over to the sink and turned on the water. She felt a prickle go down her spine as she saw her husband watch her every move through the mirror.

"It's a mistake that everyone seems to make."

Jungkook smiled subtly. His eyes were still glued to her. His gaze swept past her neat updo, her lowered face, and her diamond earrings. Her cheeks were red. It was the one and only telltale sign of her bewilderment.

"You see, I'm not a gentleman at all..."

Whoosh, the water from the sink splashed her hands. Thanks to her fast hand movements, she was able to hide the trembling. Lisa looked at her husband through the mirror with great effort.

She lowered her eyes to her chest. Thanks to the loose blouse, it wasn't obvious to see, but she could feel the heavy phone pressing against her.

Please... Please...

Lisa thought nervously.

She washed her hands with soap before drying them off with the white handkerchiefs in the basket next to her. Then she slowly

walked to her jacket and put it on. With that, she was halfway done. The jacket would hide the hidden object in her bosom well.

She would have to find a way to hide the phone once she got home, but that was something to worry about when she got there. As she was thinking about this, she turned around. She felt her heart drop.

Her husband was standing right behind her.

“What do you think you’re doing?”

Lisa looked up at her husband.

“I heard that Father-in-law called you.”

He naturally put his hand on her bottom. Lisa stiffened.

“Move.”

“Did he tell you that I offered up a deal?”

“I told you to move.”

He was extremely close. Pinned to the sink by her husband’s body, Lisa felt awful. Even though he was on the slim side, he was still taller than her. Fighting against the pressure, Lisa tried to push him off. His hand moved past her bottom and went up to her slender hips.

“Do you know what I’m curious about?”

His voice was soft and low. However, it caused her to shiver.

As Lisa was fiercely trying to push him away, he grabbed one of her wrists before plunging his hand into her blouse. He put his face close to her startled one and fiercely looked into her eyes.

Lisa groaned.

He groped around her chest. When he found the smartphone hidden in her bra, Lisa felt as if all the blood had left her body.

“I was wondering what you were doing in here.”

She felt as if time had stopped. She couldn’t breathe. Lisa had completely frozen up and could only glare at him. She didn’t speak a word. She only looked at him and at the cellphone in his hand.

“I’m also curious about what you’re hiding from me.”

His eyes were terribly dark. Lisa didn’t move. All she could do was glare into his eyes. He lowered his head and put his lips to her ear.

“Who were you talking to?”

A shiver went through her.

...

T/N: The “typo” was intentional. Lisa’s getting nervous, and her texts are showing that.

Chapter 8

Is this how it feels when the blood completely leaves your body?

Lisa paled as she looked at Jungkook. The cellphone in his hand looked like a dead piece of plastic. Lisa's cold eyes slowly calmed down.

"It's just my personal cellphone."

"Was there a need to use it so secretively like this? Putting it in your bra? Whose name is this under?"

"Am I being interrogated right now?"

"Answer the questions."

His face leaned closer to hers. His eyes looked indifferent and cold. Because of his gaze, Lisa felt as if the air around her had completely frozen over. Lisa calmly looked back into those eyes.

It had been a stupid mistake to suddenly come here after receiving President Min's call. She would have found out Jungkook's objective and what kind of deal had been struck if she had only waited a few more hours.

However, the whirling thoughts in her head had caused her to move around dangerously. All thanks to her ridiculous emotions. If I trip up now, it'll be the end. If I tell him, it'll also be the end. So...

"It was Taehyung."

She had to go all out.

"What?"

"The person you're curious about, the man I've been talking to, and the owner of this cellphone. It's Taehyung."

In that moment, the air around her turned into daggers.

Jungkook didn't move. He just glared at her with a terrifying coldness in his eyes. Lisa didn't avoid his gaze. This was because 6 months ago, at 3 AM, Lisa had felt the same way outside of his bedroom.

That night, nobody knew she was there. She couldn't even tell anyone that she was there. Therefore, she couldn't tell anyone what she had seen. That day, Lisa had hacked into their security systems and completely blocked it all.

The security guard in the room with all the surveillance monitors would drowse off at around 3 or 4 AM. Additionally, whenever Lisa planned on entering the data room, she always put a weak sleeping tablet in the cup of coffee she gave him late in the evenings.

Therefore, he would definitely succumb to sleep.

Carefully, Lisa headed for the server room in the basement. Every night, all of HyunJin's data would be backed up in those servers. Once every quarter of the year, she would go down and open up this treasure chest of information.

Lisa went up the emergency stairs to the 4th floor. She carefully opened the security door and entered Jungkook's wing of the house. Right when she opened the door, she heard noises.

Her breath caught in her throat as she hid herself in the shadows. Was Jungkook awake at this time? Her husband was a creature of habit. He went to sleep at 12 and woke up at 6 in the morning. He started the day by going to the gym or swimming. His packed morning was like clockwork.

However, the person exiting his bedroom door wasn't Jungkook. Lisa silently peeked out of the shadows. The person adjusted their clothes and left the bedroom. It was Yeri. Lisa wanted Jungkook to feel how she felt in that moment.

It was entertaining to see the changes in Jungkook's expression as she said Taehyung's name. Lisa knew very well what kind of thoughts were going through his head right now. Who knew that his face hardening in rage would be so sweet to see?

Either way, what she needed to hide the most right now was what she had really done.

She had hacked into the HyunJin servers and stored information about the Dubai project into her USB. She was the one who stole the 500 billion won. Even though she was well-known as an illustrator, it wasn't her true identity. She was actually a computer programmer. However, instead of having all this be revealed, it was much more fun to have Jungkook believe that she had a lover.

Lisa already knew that Jungkook had looked into Taehyung. She found that information in the data servers. She didn't know why he was interested in Taehyung-oppa, but it didn't matter. It was enough to make her nervous.

The information Secretary Lee had collected on Taehyung was merely the superficial facts. His true identity was still perfectly hidden thanks to Lisa. No matter how much he dug around, Jungkook would never find out what Lisa and Taehyung had truly done.

If she had been caught contacting Taehyung like this... wouldn't it be better to just give the most logical explanation that everybody was thinking?

Additionally, if she was able to have Jungkook feel how she felt that night, it was just icing on the cake.

“Taehyung?”

Jungkook seemed shocked by the fact that the name had left her lips.

“Yes, Taehyung.”

She tried to push him away and get further away from him. He blocked her. Her back slammed back onto the wall with a thud. Lisa started to get annoyed. Why was this man so riled up? It was so unlike him...

He was the one fooling around with her secretary. Was there a law saying that Lisa wasn't allowed to have a lover as well?

They were a contract couple, after all.

“And why are you contacting Taehyung like this?”

Jungkook grit his teeth as he asked.

Oh my, are you being jealous right now? How cute.

Lisa folded her arms and glared at Jungkook. She had to rein in her impulses, but after seeing his expression, she couldn't help herself. Jungkook was absolutely boiling with rage.

“Well...”

Lisa's smile dangerously widened.

“I'll leave that to your imagination.”

Crash! Suddenly, a deafening noise rippled throughout the room. Lisa became frozen stiff. Right next to her, Jungkook had smashed her cellphone against the marble walls of the VIP lounge.

What the hell... What in the world...

“What did you say?”

Jungkook asked again. Lisa was scared stiff by his murderous gaze. She was so shocked that she couldn't move. She knew he'd be angry, but she didn't think he'd become this violent. Was he even thinking about his hand...?

“Director, what was that noise just now...?”

Yeri's voice rang from the door.

What excellent timing to make her grand entrance. Yeri's eyes widened when she saw Lisa and Jungkook. When she saw his fist against the wall, she let out a shocked gasp.

“Gasp! Director!”

Why don't you start letting out some tears while you're at it? Yeri ran over, seemingly more shocked than Jungkook's own wife who was standing right there. Seeing this, Lisa's heart wrenched. Even after seeing the couple's body language, Yeri unabashedly came towards them and moved to take Jungkook's hand.

“Director, your hand...”

Before she could touch his hand, Jungkook shrugged her off. His eyes were still glued to Lisa, glaring at her as if he'd kill her.

“Ah... Um...”

Yeri finally noticed their expressions and looked dumbfounded.

Lisa looked back at Jungkook in confusion. Look, your lover is shocked, so why are you still looking at me? Was he this angry because she told him to leave it to his imagination when it came to her relationship with Taehyung?

How hilarious. So it was okay for a man to do it, but not a woman?

Whatever. Whether he was angry or not, as long as he believed Taehyung to be her lover, that was enough.

Some time passed. After a long span of awkward silence, Jungkook finally returned to his senses and passed the cellphone to Yeri.

“Restore the data. Immediately.”

He then walked away and exited the lounge.

There were times in her life when Lisa didn’t know what was going on. This was one of those times. After all that fuss, the couple was sitting down at a splendidly decorated table. She thought that they would head home after leaving the department store, but the car surprisingly took them to a Japanese restaurant for their 2-year anniversary dinner.

Who would have thought that they would be celebrating their anniversary by staring daggers at each other? Were they shooting some kind of comedy?

However, Lisa calmly sat down and gazed at him. A fancy Japanese meal was splayed out in front of them.

Thick pieces of salmon marbled with white fat was glistening in the light. The beautiful and exquisite dishes were decorated with ornamental flowers, greenery, and small pebbles. The fried food was cooked to perfection, and the luxurious liquor and side dishes were impeccable.

However, Lisa didn’t like these elaborate decorations. She didn’t like how unnatural these decorations looked, how excessively perfect they were.

Just like their marriage.

“Privacy, you say?”

“Yes, privacy.”

Lisa answered back with a blank expression. Jungkook’s right hand had already been treated and wrapped in bandages. It was all thanks to the first-aid kit that Yeri had hurriedly found.

To think that he left such a lover, who cherished him so much, to have an anniversary dinner with his wife whom he did not love. Lisa was beginning to feel a bit sorry.

“I know that the way Taehyung...ssi and I contact each other may seem a bit laughable to you.”

It was strange calling Taehyung-oppa ‘Taehyung-ssi’, but this was

a role she had to play. This was an opportunity to clearly define her and Jungkook's positions in this marriage.

This marriage was rolling into dangerous territory. If she could end it here, that would be for the best. If he declared that he didn't want to stay married with this kind of wife, she'd be grateful. Because she wanted to separate from him this instant.

Don't be afraid, Lisa. It's impossible to retrieve data from a phone without a SIM card. No matter what they did, they wouldn't be able to obtain the text messages between her and Taehyung.

"But that's my private life, isn't it? You also have your own private life. Have we ever showed interest in the other's personal life before?"

His eyes coldly looked back at her.

"So you're telling me to stop being concerned over your supposed other man because it's your privacy, is that right?"

"Isn't... that obvious?"

Lisa smiled brightly. Behind the graceful smile, she hid her rage, her bitterness.

"Don't you have other women you meet as well? Was there a clause in this contract marriage stating that we had to stay devoted to each other? I was under the assumption that we were to respect each other's privacy..."

I'm talking about Secretary Kim. She swallowed those words back and merely smiled coldly.

Their marriage was a contract. No matter how one looked at it, it would always be that way.

No matter how... strong their physical chemistry was.

When they returned from their honeymoon, Lisa realized how draining her husband's schedule was. The director's role wasn't one he could pull off easily. As the leader of the international branch in charge of the global businesses, he couldn't take his eyes off it for one second.

His business trips were a week long if they were short. They could go up to a few months at a time if they were long. So it was surprising that he would always come find her when he returned from them.

He would visit her bedroom. Without any notice or warning, he would come find her as if it was routine.

Those sudden nights never failed to surprise Lisa. She had lost count of the number of times she had welcomed Jungkook into her room in the middle of the night.

The problem was Lisa herself. She could have always pushed him away. However, she wasn't able to. Whenever she felt his touch, she would be paralyzed in pleasure, her body bursting into flames and

melting into a puddle. She was unable to block it.

When it came to sex, he was persistent and unforgiving. Thankfully, he didn't have any perverse tastes. After he left her, she would be too exhausted to move a finger for a few days.

However, after seeing Yeri leave his room, Lisa couldn't accept him anymore. She didn't expect him to be faithful, but she couldn't stand being touched by the hands that had also touched Yeri.

Lisa closed her bedroom door on Jungkook using all kinds of excuses. He took her rejections in stride and respected her decision like a gentleman. If they ever needed to attend an event together, Lisa barely managed to fulfill her role as Jungkook's perfect wife. However, when they were alone she was extremely cold to him.

She didn't want to waver anymore because of him. She wanted to stick to the purpose of this marriage. She was merely the most convenient woman for him to embrace under the law as his wife. Additionally, Lisa was definitely deceiving him. What she actually did might even be worse than having an affair.

Therefore, they needed to end things here. Before everything came to light, she needed to block everything. The stolen 500 billion won... Wouldn't it be better to have a cheating wife than a wife who threw away his life's work?

"Jungkook-ssi."

Her smile was polite, but her eyes were colder than ever.

"You know what the purpose of our marriage is, right? I performed my role as your wife perfectly. But this is business, and our private lives are separate. Whether it's another man or not, you shouldn't be concerned."

"So that's why you began this covert operation to contact that man?"

"Yes..."

Lisa's smile widened.

"I know that my every move is watched and recorded. Of course I'd be careful. It wouldn't be too much of an issue if you or your family found out, but if it got out to the public, the problem would be catastrophic."

Aha, she wanted to keep her outward image intact, did she?

Jungkook laughed.

The cellphone in her bra didn't have a chip. Judging from the sound of the flushing toilet coming out of the bathroom, Jungkook guessed that the chip would be at the bottom of the filthy sewage by now.

Actually, he didn't need it to begin with. When her father called her, Jungkook had been waiting to see what her reaction would be. Because she wasn't the only one being watched...

The more his wife explained herself to him, the more he lost his appetite. The food didn't look as pleasant as it first did.

The perfectly cooked food and the impeccably decorated dishes began to annoy him. This tatami room that reminded him of their honeymoon, the large window across the room that showed the charming garden outside, and the blooming purple wisteria flowers... He didn't like any of it.

No, that wasn't it. He wasn't annoyed. He was enraged. An unexpectedly violent rage was boiling inside of him. Should he just close down this damn Japanese restaurant? Now that he looked closer, he didn't like the interior decorations at all. Should he just get a bulldozer and run this building down into pieces?

His wife returned to her normal calm expression. The same expression he had seen her wear for 2 years like a mask.

"How fun."

As he said those words, his jaw clenched. Jungkook now realized that he was angrier than he had ever been in his life. He knew that he was more dangerous than he ever was before. The problem was that no one, least of all his wife, knew that he had become this angry.

He felt as if there was a fuse in his heart, the string going deeper into his chest before reaching the hidden powder keg. What would happen from here on? How explosive would this become?

How far along the fuse was the spark traveling?

Lisa stupidly stared back at him shamelessly, not knowing the damage she had done.

"You know what the purpose of our marriage is, right? I performed my role as your wife perfectly. But this is business, and our private lives are separate. Whether it's another man or not, you shouldn't be concerned."

Foolish Lisa.

It would have been better for you to say that you stabbed your father in the back instead.

It would have been more enjoyable than hearing that she had another man.

...

Double update :)

Chapter 9

“Father-in-law sent me an anniversary gift.”

Jungkook was surprised that his voice sounded so calm. For the first time in his life, he was enraged to the core, but his voice carried the same tone it always did.

“What gift?”

His wife slightly narrowed her eyes. He knew. He knew that his wife hated her own father. Even though she never said it, whenever she stood in front of his father-in-law, her body slightly stiffened and froze up. Additionally, she never looked directly at her father.

“He gave me the news that the 500 billion was approved by the EUIB (European Union Investment Bank).”

His wife froze. Jungkook didn’t take his eyes off her. His wife’s eyes were filled with confusion and doubt. Even though he couldn’t see it from here, Jungkook knew his wife would be clenching her hands together on top of her lap in order to calm down.

The news of the failure of the Dubai project started spreading 3 days ago. How were they able to gain the approval of the EUIB?

“...I’m glad.”

There was nothing else she could say.

“But I wonder how you were able to gain the approval.”

“It’s because I offered R&K a deal.”

“You offered a deal? What was it?”

As HyunJin’s heir, he had about 2 trillion won in assets.

“Half of my shares of the HyunJin company.”

What? Half? Then 1 trillion? 1 trillion!

Lisa’s lips opened in shock. It was similar to the expression his father had when he told him the same thing in his office yesterday morning.

His father’s reaction was a sight to see. He looked at Jungkook as if he’d gone crazy. He wasn’t wrong. No one would have used half of his assets as a collateral in a business deal. However, the one and only Jungkook said he’d do it.

He calmly persuaded his father. The failure of the Dubai project resulted in more than financial loss and a break in ties with R&K. HyunJin’s pride had been trampled on in front of the world.

He had planned and designed the Dubai project. He couldn’t afford for this project to be squashed away like this. He was going

to catch the culprit who stole the 500 billion no matter what. He would get that money back. He was confident of this. He would bet everything he had.

With the 1 trillion as collateral, the EUIB had no reason to deny the 500 billion, just half of what Jungkook had offered.

With HyunJin managing this with so much on the line, R&K could no longer be suspicious of them. The conflict had been resolved quickly, and 'The Tropical' would be restarted soon.

This would be a chance for Jungkook to show his leadership skills. Half of his assets would be worth this opportunity.

However, it didn't justify why he took such drastic actions.

Jungkook stiffly sat as he looked at his wife. Lisa was defensively scowling back at him. What would everyone say if he told them this was all a strategy to avoid losing her?

What was he doing right now? He constantly asked himself this question for the past 3 days, and he still wasn't able to find an answer.

Even after putting half of his assets on the line, he didn't feel like it was wasted. Even when he found out that Lisa had been hiding something, he wasn't as angry as he expected to be. Truthfully, he didn't care about something like money. His assets had been given to him since his birth, so he didn't feel like he had real ownership over it.

If it was money, he could always earn more. He had overcome far more difficult problems than this one before. To him, a crisis was always an opportunity.

However, Lisa having another man was different.

Jungkook chuckled. Another man. If she only knew the transformation that took place his heart the moment he heard that, she wouldn't be so carefree with her words. It was something cruel and scary. A hot and intense anger.

"Are you crazy?"

Instantly, Lisa's voice returned him to his senses.

Across the splendid dinner table, his wife looked at him with a dumbfounded expression.

"You put 1 trillion on the line in order to receive 500 billion? Don't you know how much damage it will do to you if the project fails?"

"Why do you think the project will fail?"

Jungkook asked as he chuckled.

"Do you think I'll fail?"

Lisa kept her mouth tightly shut and didn't say a word.

"Or... Do you want me to fail?"

Her face paled again.

“...Of course not.”

“Tell me, Lisa.”

Jungkook picked up a small, ceramic liquor bottle and poured himself a glass as he spoke.

“Did you give Taehyung HyunJin’s inside information?”

Lisa stopped breathing when she heard the question.

“What did you say?”

“As you know, HyunJin puts all of their business data in a separate server. You know where this server is kept.”

Lisa didn’t reply.

“Finding out about your indiscretions at a time like this is also very strange.”

“Are you crazy?”

Her heart shrank as she barely managed to speak naturally.

“Why would I do that? How could I have pulled off such a huge feat?”

Moving a business’s funds around was frustrating work. Due to the time difference, they had to use a Continuous Linked Settlement (CLS).

It was also important to find out what bank would transfer the money during what time. This time, the time stamp of when the two businesses had transferred their funds had been leaked, allowing for someone to cleverly hack into the system.

“Aren’t you giving me too much credit?”

“There are traces of someone tampering with the security system. It seems that starting 2 years ago, someone has skillfully operated the surveillance system. What a coincidence that today happens to be our 2-year anniversary.”

A chill swept through the room.

“So are you saying that I came into this house, successfully hacked into your security system and tampered with the surveillance cameras? How... incredible.”

“Right. If that’s what really happened, it is incredible. Even though it was tampered with, the system didn’t catch it... It’s incredible that someone was able to obtain secret information from both HyunJin and R&K. Just by the facts alone, don’t you think the culprit has connections with both households?”

“Jungkook-ssi, R&K is my family’s business.”

“It’s just that you seem to really want this divorce.”

Lisa didn’t say anything. Suddenly, she began to chuckle.

“Even if I wanted a divorce, I wouldn’t go this far to get one. No, I couldn’t even if I wanted to.”

Was that true? But why did he continue to find her so suspicious?

“Tell me.”

Jungkook grabbed the liquor cup, its contents sloshing dangerously, and threw it back into his mouth in one shot.

“Even though you and Taehyung were so close, in the 2 years we’ve been married, you two have never openly contacted each other. So why are you contacting each other so secretly like this?”

Lisa’s pale face was looking back at him. To be honest, she was very shocked. She never thought Jungkook would dig into their relationship so quickly and so accurately. It was almost as if he always had his suspicions, and in order to confirm his suspicions, he had purposely caused his plans to become twisted in order to lay down a trap.

Don’t waver.

Lisa grabbed her liquor cup and thought to herself.

Lisa and Taehyung would both die if she wavered now.

“Must I tell you word for word?”

“Yes, I need to hear it word for word in order to understand.”

Damn it. Lisa raised her liquor cup and threw it back in one shot. Whether it was the strength found in alcohol or the power in her lies, she needed more of it now.

“He’s the man I love. Taehyung.”

A cold smile spread across her lips.

“I left the man I loved to marry another man. How could I just contact him so casually? I only contacted him because there was a chance I’d be getting a divorce. My phone could have been bugged, so of course I used a different phone. Stealing money in order to obtain a divorce... I’d never be able to do something so bold. I’m sorry, but you’ve made a wrong guess, Jungkook-ssi.”

Jungkook’s face became frigid. However, Lisa didn’t stop. She couldn’t stop.

“Love?”

He asked as if he’d never heard that word before.

“Yes.”

“You love Taehyung?”

“Yes, that’s right.”

Lisa’s hand holding the liquor cup began to tremble. She quickly placed it back down and clasped her hands together. She made a bold statement, thinking that it would let her off safely for today. Jungkook would never expect something like love from her anyways. She almost laughed at the thought.

“Now you tell me something, Jungkook-ssi. You’re not living with me because you like me, isn’t that right? If it wasn’t for this old-fashioned contract marriage, wouldn’t you have wanted to live with the woman you wanted?”

“The woman I wanted?”

This was turning out to be a fun conversation. The woman he wanted? Who was she talking about? If he tried to recall a woman he wanted, it was...

The woman in front of him. The woman that was already his woman. No one but Lisa came to mind.

Suddenly, the liquor cup that he was raising to his mouth stopped in the air.

What?

What did he think just now?

What did he... Just now...

"I'm talking about Secretary Kim, Jungkook-ssi."

The harsh voice pierced through his shock.

"What?"

"Secretary Kim. Your lover, Yeri."

What did she say?

It was now Jungkook's turn to stare in confusion at Lisa.

Yeri? What kind of joke was this? Yeri and Jungkook were friends. Just friends. A friend he didn't even view as a woman. No matter how beautiful her figure was... He didn't want to be crude, but she wasn't the type of person that made his cock stand up in attention.

"Where made you get the idea that Secretary Kim is my lover?"

At Jungkook's confused words, Lisa's face reddened. Jungkook was even more dumbfounded.

What kind of person does she think I am?

It was true that their marriage was arranged. However, he wasn't the type of man to fool around with a woman that wasn't his wife. He did lust for Lisa, but more than that, he had enough work to drive him crazy. He didn't have time to keep a mistress, satisfy his desires with her, and take care of her. He's never seen a man make that kind of decision and live his life properly.

He was so shocked that he couldn't even think of words to say. His mouth twisted. He was annoyed with all this nonsense. He already had a headache about the whole Dubai fiasco, but all this love nonsense was almost laughable.

"What proof do you have to make this claim?"

Lisa couldn't speak anymore.

"Aren't you saying this because you have something to back it up?"

If she told him that she saw Yeri leave his bedroom that night, she would be admitting to tampering with the surveillance system. Lisa grit her teeth.

"It's just a feeling."

"What? A feeling?"

How ridiculous.

However, there was another problem. While Lisa was chattering away about this, Jungkook was becoming more dangerous.

Ahh, does she know?

He wanted to smash that cocky expression. He wanted to push away every ridiculous dish and place his wife on top of the table. He wanted to tear off her clothes. Under this bright lighting, he wanted to completely ram into her and have his way with her for a long time.

He wanted to bring out her sex and dominate her. He wanted hammer into her and endlessly fuck her.

Jungkook's lips stiffened.

A man's appetite was savage and boundless. Even if he was wearing a modern suit, sitting at this splendidly set table in a Japanese restaurant, elaborately using his chopsticks, and smiling his cynical smile, he was still a ferocious beast on the inside.

He couldn't let go of the woman that whet his appetite. He wanted her even if it meant that he had to fight for it...

How had he stooped to this level?

Like all the other foolish men, he put his own life in danger for a woman. He couldn't believe it, but Jungkook recognized that he was becoming that kind of man. His mask as a refined, modern man was hiding his irrational and barbaric nature underneath.

He began to become more irritated. He was beginning to become that kind of man. A man who forgot about his goals for a woman. A useless man who became swept away with his emotions. Had he truly become a man who cried out because of love or jealousy?

No. There was no way. He had only rushed over to the department store because he was suspicious of Lisa's involvement in the Dubai scandal. It wasn't because of another man. It was because he was suspicious about her connection to the actual culprit that shook the foundations of his company.

He was only angry that he found out about Lisa and Taehyung's secret communication.

It was because of the 500 billion won. How could he be jealous?

"Am I wrong?"

Lisa tilted her head as if she was provoking him. It was perfect for their 2-year anniversary.

This time, Jungkook raised the liquor bottle and poured some liquor into his cup. After toasting to a wife who loved another man and a husband who kept a lover on the side, he threw back the shot. He placed the cup back onto the table.

"You're right, Lisa."

The liquor on his lips was fragrant and deadly.

“What?”

Lisa raised her eyebrow.

“We each have private lives that the other can’t be concerned with.”

They had to stop it here.

That winter, after he saw his wife’s expression at the gala party, he received Taehyung’s file the next morning. It all started then.

He tasted it for the first time in his life.

As if he was at the bottom of an iceberg, and it had been suddenly shattered open.

That disgusting feeling in his heart whenever she rejected his advances.

This barbaric emotion he felt when Lisa told him that she loved Taehyung.

This woman was dangerous. She was standing behind a dangerous line. It was out of his control. Jungkook didn’t want to approach this boundary, and it instinctively made him tense up.

“Whether you’re meeting Taehyung or whether Yeri is my lover, it doesn’t matter.”

Even if there were a countless number of lovers between them, the nature of this marriage wouldn’t change.

It was made for the sake of the profits that would be gained from the Dubai project. It was a commemorative product of this contract, nothing more, nothing less.

However, love was definitely not allowed.

He didn’t ever want to become a man like that.

He didn’t want to become a foolish person like his mother. His mother had fallen in love with his father, breaking the ultimate rule of the upper class even though she knew how much she’d be humiliated and neglected. Therefore, Jungkook didn’t want to give himself to anyone else in the name of love.

So what did it matter if Lisa met with Taehyung or if he was having a fling with Yeri?

“Alright, I understand now. Then have a good time meeting with Taehyung, Lisa. Don’t contact him in the bathroom like that. It doesn’t suit you. If we ever get bored with our partners, why don’t we try going for a threesome? Maybe we can even try swapping partners. I’ll arrange it if you ever feel up to it.”

Lisa glared at him, unable to breathe properly. However, Jungkook didn’t stop there. After perfectly hiding his rage and anger, Jungkook raised his cup and spoke coldly.

“However, there will be no divorce. It won’t be proper for our private lives to interfere with business. I will succeed with the Dubai project, and we will continue to live as man and wife for as

long as necessary.”

A chill swept through his wife’s brown eyes. How beautiful.

“Happy 2-year anniversary.”

Jungkook threw back the strong liquor and laughed bitterly.

...

T/n: I'm gonna update daily in order to finish it fast. This book only has 17 chapters but one chapter is hella long that each chapter is divided into 2 or 3 parts.

I'm thinking abt updating two chapters per day. 2nd update might be late but I will update 2nd chapter for sure and that too daily.

Good morning, day, noon, evening or night. Bye :)

Chapter 10

®-18

What? What did he say? Threesome? Swapping?

“What did you just say?”

“Why not? I was only presenting a couple of ideas to spice up our delightful marriage.”

“How can you describe our marriage as ‘delightful’? I think ‘sickening’ is a more appropriate term. Have you gone crazy?”

“I told you that you could have your lovers in this marriage we didn’t choose to have. Why are you so angry?”

“Jungkook-ssi.”

Jungkook chuckled as he got up from his seat. Lisa felt a sense of danger and flinched before backing away.

“Stay right there!”

“Lisa, enough with the act.”

“What?”

Jungkook went around the table and approached Lisa’s seat. As he looked down at her, he began to loosen his tie.

“I feel as though I’ve been neglecting you lately. If I knew you were having such a hard time, I would have put in more effort.”

His cold eyes looking down at her made Lisa shiver.

No way...

“What did you say?”

Lisa growled. Even if they were in a secluded room, this was a public place. They were in a restaurant. Anyone could come in at anytime.

“Have you gone mad?”

No way. There was no way. No matter how unpredictable Jungkook was, there was no way...

Her blouse ripped as he pulled at it in opposite directions. Lisa opened her mouth in shock and froze. The buttons that had popped off soared in every direction. Not bothering to take off her bra, his hands went underneath it and began to caress her breasts.

“Jungkook-ssi!”

Lisa let out a suppressed shriek and grabbed both of her husband’s wrists. However, she couldn’t overpower his strength. Her body began to fall backwards.

“Stop it.”

“Shh. Do you really want an employee to check in?”

“Stop...”

His fingers went underneath her skirt and pushed her panties to the side.

Oh my god! What was he doing?

Ever since their first night on their honeymoon, Jungkook had been an aggressive lover. However, he still respected her wishes.

Also, they were currently in a restaurant. And one wall was made of glass! Even if he had gone absolutely crazy, they couldn't do this here. Lisa managed to escape him and backed away into a corner of the room. Unlike his usual self, Jungkook stubbornly approached her. This was the first time she had seen Jungkook like this. On top of that, he was violently angry.

“That's enough...”

She wanted to tell him to stop, but his tongue plunged into her mouth. His sake-flavored tongue twisted with hers. Even if she tried to escape, he sucked her back in and bit down. Lisa shivered as she smelled his electrifying scent.

She had kept her distance from him for half a year. Her starved body immediately reacted to his lips. 3 days ago, when he had kissed her, she had meant to scratch at his face, but her arms wouldn't move.

Jungkook. The gentleman that had always backed off when she told him she was too tired. Afterwards, even as she told herself she did a good job, her body twisted in discomfort. Jungkook had always backed away when she said she didn't want to, so why was he so riled up now?

Are you enjoying this right now?

Have you gone crazy, Lisa? Push him away! Now!

Lisa recalled Yeri and the words that Jungkook had just said to her, but it didn't matter. The heat coming off of him, the uncivilized feeling he was giving her... Lisa was unable to fight it.

No, I said no! Get yourself together, Lisa!

However, she couldn't move.

Lisa turned her head away. Without any hesitation, his long finger plunged into her, causing an electric current to run up her body.

“Haa!”

“Do you really want me to stop? Please, try being honest for once.”

He already knew her body better than she did. He whispered to her as he continued to brush against her sweet spot. No! Lisa's whole body began to tremble.

“You like it here. You're telling me that you love another man,

but you go crazy whenever I touch you here.”

As he spoke, he inserted another finger.

No, no, don't.

Lisa frantically closed her legs. She desperately lowered both her hands and grabbed his. However, his fingers stubbornly stayed where they were. No, they kept rubbing inside and scraped against her sweet spot.

“N...”

Her head lowered. Jungkook's ministrations were rough and improper. He was savagely playing with her body, but Lisa felt as if she was losing her mind. Her vision became hazy. The designs on the restaurant ceiling became distorted.

Lisa turned her head to the side. She was still pushed up against a corner of the room, but if someone approached the glass and peered inside, they would be able to see what was going on between them.

Lisa's hand fumbled around the glass wall until she managed to push the paper sliding door closed. With a thud, the paper sliding door closed across the glass wall. The bright flowers decorating the paper looked like an illusion. Thanks to her actions, Lisa and Jungkook's bodies were now entwined in the shadows.

“Aahh!”

In that moment, Lisa reached the peak. Her vision became cloudy. As she gasped for breath, her release drenched Jungkook's fingers. From outside the window that Lisa had barely managed to cover, only their entwined legs could be seen. The man still had his clothes on, but Lisa's skirt had been pulled up, and her slender thighs and pale calves were exposed underneath the light.

“Oh dear, Lisa.”

He took out his fingers and held them up to her. The sticky, white fluid was running down his fingers. He put them in his mouth and sucked.

“You must have been starving.”

His indifferent voice was cold. Lisa now realized that something was off. His eyes were different. Even though his words were cold, his eyes were burning.

She began to tremble. Seeing this uncivilized side of him for the first time, Lisa instinctively felt dread.

“Jungkook-ssi...”

“Shh... It's okay. I won't hurt you.”

He chuckled as if he was bewitching her.

Jungkook knew. He knew that he had gone half-crazy. He couldn't regain his control. Even though he knew that it was impossible for Lisa to have met Taehyung while they were married, he could not suppress the rage that was bubbling up inside him.

Secretary Kim had always stuck to her side, and she was constantly being watched by the surveillance cameras as well as the security guards.

But who knows?

Although it started with a cellphone at the department store today, would a man be waiting instead tomorrow? This was the woman who had been constantly rejecting him for 6 months. Did she go to the department store to meet that bastard? Did they further their relationship in that dirty bathroom?

Did that bastard enter inside you?

Did he suck and touch you as I sucked and touched you?

I'll kill him.

Jungkook laughed coldly.

If he did, he'd kill him. He'd kill her too.

Lisa felt the chill coming off of him and flinched as she froze up. The frightening energy coming off of Jungkook as he stood above her paralyzed her.

He raised her chin. With his lips still covered in her juices, he crushed his lips onto hers. It was different than last time. It was rough and fierce, as if he was eating her.

"Hnnngg..."

Lisa unintentionally moaned as she widened her mouth. She could feel him chuckle against her lips. However, she couldn't stop. His saliva flowed down her throat. Lisa grabbed onto his sleeve as she trembled.

"Enough..."

"Don't be coy."

His finger entered her again.

Ah, god, no! Lisa began to struggle. However, she couldn't escape the stimulation. Her body twisted. Every time his fingers moved, a sticky, indecent sound filled the room. She twisted her legs as she tried to block his hand. However, the more she struggled, the rougher his finger moved.

"Please, enough... Haaa."

Was this really a rejection? Even to her ears, her voice sounded more like a sobbing moan. Jungkook laughed mockingly. Even though she was supposed to push him away, another shiver went through her body. Lisa turned her head away as she trembled. Jungkook placed his lips on her nape, and she could feel his breath against her.

"...Stop."

"Shh, honey, shut up."

"Move. Aaagh..."

Her whole body went numb. Her parched body melted

underneath his fingers. Even though she coldly rejected him on the outside, on the nights he left, only she knew what she did underneath the covers where no one could see her.

She knew how her fingers had moved to bring herself to ecstasy. What her moans sounded like when she was alone. How frightened she was by her own actions...

Lisa loathed herself. She couldn't forgive herself for accepting Jungkook in this indescribable situation.

She startled at the sound of his belt unbuckling.

"What do you think you're doing?"

Her voice shook as she asked.

"I'm in the middle of celebrating our 2-year anniversary, honey."

His rigid cock looked bigger than it usually did. No way. Here? At this restaurant?

"You can't, Jungkook-ssi."

"We'll see. Let's talk after you've had a taste, Lisa-ssi."

He grabbed onto Lisa's hips as he spoke.

Even though she protested with her mouth, she didn't close her legs. Never losing when it came to her poise, Lisa was now opening her legs to him as if she were a whore. Unlike her resolute words, her red petals were twitching as he approached.

Was she the one who was completely putting up a pretense like he said?

He was right. She was a liar.

From beginning to end, everything about her was a lie. As she faintly remembered this, Lisa couldn't take it anymore.

No. Get yourself together now.

Lisa turned her head as she tried to close her legs. However, she was unable to stop his heavy movements.

His blunt length began to push against her cleft. In one breath, he thrust into her entrance. Lisa tried to hold back her moans by biting her lips.

"Liar."

His scoff irritated her. However, she was unable to push him away. On the contrary, she raised her arms and wrapped them around his neck.

"Lisa."

He growled as he called out her name.

Thrust! His cock plunged into her. An intense pleasure swept through Lisa's body as if it would destroy her.

She didn't know anymore. Lisa raised her head. Feeling her husband's body for the first time in 6 months felt terribly intense.

"Aaagh."

Even though she grit her teeth, a groan escaped.

Her excited body was clamping onto him tightly. Her body had gone crazy with the pleasure he was giving her. Even though it hurt and she was suffering, this mind-numbing pleasure washed over her. She didn't know what to do anymore.

He pushed further inside of her. Like that, Jungkook and Lisa's bodies roughly merged together. His heavy scrotum found its place between her thighs. In order to steady her trembling body, Lisa grit her teeth. She hid her face in his shoulder and tried with all her might to hold back her moans.

In this position, Jungkook began to move. He filled her completely and continued to push his hot staff further inside as he whispered.

"Tell me. How did your lover do it?"

He was obviously mocking her.

Lisa glared at him furiously. However, Jungkook merely laughed coldly.

"Tell me, Lisa."

He pulled out. As his thick cock left her body, a dizzying sensation went down Lisa's back, causing a moan to escape her lips. Jungkook laughed. He suddenly thrust back inside, causing her body to quiver.

"That's enough... Aagh."

Lisa jolted at the sudden intrusion that seemed to pierce through to her stomach. He pushed into her as if he was trying to crash his body into hers. She felt as if she was going to dissolve into the walls.

"Does it feel good?"

He mercilessly asked her.

"Your pussy is gripping me so tightly. I'm asking you. Do you like it, Lisa?"

Lisa clenched her fingers. She felt as if every single nerve in her body was on the edge. What was this? A new type of torture?

He pulled out again. Every time he exited her body, he did it so slowly that she felt as if she'd go crazy. Jungkook lowered his hand to find her clit and began to softly press and twist it. Lisa tried to hold back her moans, but she couldn't take it anymore and writhed her hips in pleasure.

"Answer me, Lisa."

Jungkook whispered again as he pumped his hips. As he powerfully rammed his body into hers, Lisa moaned again. Lisa's eyes filled with spite. She glared back at him and replied.

"Far from it."

"What?"

"Jungkook-ssi, do you think I'll be satisfied with something like

this?”

Lisa was boiling with rage. She almost couldn't see straight. She wouldn't forgive this man for asking her that kind of question while they were doing this kind of thing in this kind of place.

Jungkook glared back at her with cold eyes. What kind of response did he expect to hear?

Foolish man.

“You've got a long way to go, Jungkook. Do you really think you can satisfy me?”

Lisa laughed coldly as she spoke.

He wrapped his fingers around her neck. She could tell that he was bloodthirsty and wanted to kill her. Lisa didn't dodge his hand or avoid his eyes. Fine. Kill me. You can always try and kill me. Her eyes were screaming these words at him.

Chapter 11

®-18

She didn't want to lose. She just didn't want to lose to this man. Who do you think you are? How dare you humiliate me like this!

Jungkook, you're nothing. You're merely a tool I used to achieve my goal. We're nothing to each other! Absolutely nothing!

Thrust! The sound of slapping skin filled the room as he plunged into her. It was a cruel movement that no longer contained any restraint or mockery. Lisa shut her eyes tight as she silently laughed.

Yes, that's it. Don't act like you're better than me, Jungkook. You're like every other man. You'll leap at the chance to get more money or to satisfy your desires. You're all foolish sons of bitches that will go blind with rage and jealousy.

Now everything began to shake. Everything had become twisted. She no longer cared for anything other than his fast and powerful thrusts. She felt like she was losing her mind. He continued to pump into her with torturous pleasure!

"Aagh!"

Lisa arched her back. His seed felt like molten lava as he found his release inside her. To her astonishment, she realized that he had forgotten to put on a condom. This was the first time he had finished inside of her, and it was a strange feeling.

"Condom..."

She whispered but there was no response. He really had lost his mind. He pulled out of her and immediately flipped her body over. Before she could take another breath, he plunged back inside her from behind.

"Jungkook..."

Lisa gripped the tatami mats in astonishment and called out his name. Even though he had just come, he hadn't softened one bit. Instead, he continued to get thicker. She felt as if she was being ripped apart.

Haa. Lisa began to pant. Her vision went white before it began to shake once more. She reached out her arm and placed her hand on the paper sliding door. The bright peony flower in front of her eyes began to contort dizzily.

She really thought she'd lose her mind like this. She looked down

and saw his brawny thighs and his thick cock. Underneath that, she could clearly see his dark scrotum shaking with his movements. She saw their combined fluids flow down and drip onto the floor.

Oh my god.

Lisa clenched her fingers on the floor. She felt as if the intense sensations were going to drive her crazy. However, she didn't want Jungkook to find out. She didn't want to crumble anymore than she already had.

At that moment, Jungkook grabbed her chest and the back of her neck and pulled her upright.

"N...No."

Her body had already reached its peak. His cock plunged back inside her. Having already reached her limit, she couldn't fend off against it any longer.

I think I'm going to go crazy!

Lisa frantically tried to rip his hands off her. At his slow, powerful thrusts, Lisa's vision began to go white.

"Aagh!"

Lisa tried to remove her body from his embrace. However, she was still trapped within his arms and couldn't move at all. One of his hands grasped her breasts and crushed it while the other hand began to push its way between her thighs.

"Aaaagh!"

Unable to take any more of the humiliation, Lisa tightly shut her eyes. As if this would all disappear once she closed her eyes. As he continued to pump into her, she felt her body climb up to the peak once more.

No. This can't happen. Enough!

However, her body didn't have a sense of shame after having gone through a long drought. Her climax went through her like a tsunami, causing her to cry out.

"Aaaaaah!"

Her moan was the clearest proof of her pleasure.

Her juices drenched her thighs. She couldn't stop her body from collapsing as it spasmed. Her whole body went limp as if she had melted. Tears of pleasure, joy, and humiliation spilled from her eyes. She hated him. She would never forgive him for making her like this.

"Would you look at that? Looks like you definitely enjoyed it."

She trembled at his whisper. He turned her head around and bit her lips. She definitely felt him finish inside her again, his seed filling her up before dripping out of her. However, he didn't stop.

"Jungkook-ssi, please..."

She cried as she pleaded with him. She thought she'd really lose

her mind at this rate. The intense sensations were driving her insane.

“I was wrong, so please... Enough...”

“It’s too late, Lisa.”

He licked her cheek. The wet sounds began to speed up. She felt her entrance fill up as warmth began to permeate her lower stomach. Lisa struggled, but she collapsed once again. A shiver traveled from the top of head to the tips of her toes.

“Uaaaah! Aaah!”

Aagh, what do I do? Really, what do I do?!

“Haa, haaaa, haa.”

Lisa burst into flames. She really felt as if everything went white and she disappeared. The whole world disappeared. Her surroundings, Taehyung, even the damn 500 billion. She couldn’t see anything. Only herself and Jungkook’s dominating body felt awfully real.

At the breathless pleasure, Lisa mindlessly stiffened. Her whole body went rigid. Then she fell.

What...is this?

Lisa lowered her head as her lips trembled.

Feeling as if she had died and come back to life, Lisa lifted her trembling eyelids. She saw the restaurant’s tatami mat floor. She hated herself for being overcome by humiliation and pleasure. She wanted to turn around and kill Jungkook.

He was still inside of her. She was still spasming around him as she continued to grip him tightly. The smell of sex permeated the room. She couldn’t remember the number of times they had climaxed.

How was she going to handle this moving forward? She wondered if she would even be able to leave this place. She couldn’t figure any of it out. Her arms began to tremble as she continued to hold herself up off the floor.

It was at that moment.

Lisa was shocked to find that the paper sliding door was still open by no more than 1 centimeter. Through the crack, she could see the shape of a person.

Someone is watching them!

They saw everything!

A shocking shudder traveled down her spine.

In that moment, one person entered her mind.

It didn’t make sense. However, Lisa had a hunch that the person behind the door was Yeri. The one person who couldn’t take her eyes off of her and Jungkook... The person who entered the lounge when she heard Jungkook’s voice... Yeri had frozen up as she

watched them.

Suddenly, hot lips pressed against the nape of Lisa's neck. It was Jungkook's lips that had not cooled yet. Her husband was obsessed with the back of her neck and always nibbled her there during their afterplay. His cock was still inside her and twitched as he continued to rub against her body.

Lisa's eyes were still glued to the slightly open paper sliding door.

"Director Jeon already has a watch similar to this, Young Madame."

Lisa recalled Yeri's arrogant eyes as she said these words.

She couldn't believe it. That woman is definitely crazy, too. However, rage began to take over. That bitch only watched as Jungkook had violated her like an animal.

Lisa couldn't forgive her. She couldn't forgive both of them. She broke out of the haze of pleasure as her eyes became alert and cold.

She removed her body. Jungkook reached to grab her lower stomach again, but she shoved his arm away as she reached for her coat on the ground. She draped the coat around her shoulders. Lisa turned around and faced Jungkook as she sat down.

"What are you doing?"

Seeing how her behavior wasn't defiant, Jungkook raised an eyebrow.

"You don't think sex is something you do on your own, do you?"

Lisa asked him coldly before hugging his neck. From Yeri's point of view, she'd only be able to see Jungkook's back and Lisa's open legs. She wouldn't be able to see where they were joined.

"So you're saying that you want to go for another round?"

"It seems that I didn't get enough."

Her lips twisted as she gripped Jungkook's hair. Surprised, Jungkook narrowed his eyes. Having realized the meaning behind her insulting words, his expression turned cold. But it didn't matter.

She wasn't in her right mind either. Inside her head, she only thought about pissing off Yeri.

That's right. This is who I am.

Lisa wouldn't continue to live quietly after taking a hit. From her husband or from Yeri.

Her eyes began to fill with spite. Just like that, she lowered her body and swallowed up Jungkook's cock. His stiff cock was still hard, but since he had come inside of her several times now, it was still covered in their fluids and smoothly entered her body. As Jungkook began to move, Lisa quietly ordered him.

"Don't move."

With that, she grabbed his hair and pulled his head back.

Crazy, this was really crazy. Feeling as if she had grabbed a beast with one hand, a thrilling pleasure spread inside her chest. In their

2 years of marriage, she had never attacked Jungkook like this.

Whether Jungkook was also shocked or whether she was just that intense, Lisa wasn't sure, but he had stiffened up and didn't move.

She lowered her body. She took him in to the hilt. As she did this, she didn't take her eyes off his. His black and cloudy eyes. They were blank and cold, but they were definitely the eyes of a beast.

She twisted her hips and lowered it again. For a moment, his eyes twitched. Watching for that reaction, Lisa began to smoothly rotate her hips in a circle.

"Ugh."

He let out a small groan. This was the first time he let out a groan other than when he climaxed. Feeling as if she was dominating him, Lisa began to feel better. She loosened her hold on his hair and began to stroke his masculine neck and wide shoulders as she rotated her hips.

Slowly. As if she was the most desirable woman in the world.

Along with the wet noises, his cock hardened even more. Every time her hips moved, her insides licked and sucked at him. She didn't know that her body was doing this, and neither did he. She was moving as if she was trying to suck out his soul.

Jungkook's face contorted. Redness began to creep up his neck. Lisa was surprised by this unexpected response, and her movements became bolder. Every time she stimulated him, a small explosion went off inside her. It felt as if hot water balloons were exploding, filling back up, and exploding again.

"Aah."

Lisa threw her head back. Unable to hold back her movements, her torn blouse slid down and exposed one of her shoulders. That one movement seemed elegant and exquisite. Her every movement seemed sensual.

"Lisa!"

Jungkook called out her name.

However, no coldness remained in his voice. He sounded feverish, like a man who lost his soul.

Lisa's body flinched and began to move again. Lisa didn't know what kind of voice he would have when he was aroused. She didn't know how to describe what it felt like to hold him tightly inside her.

As the sound of their slapping skin echoed inside the room, he fiercely lifted his hips up into her. Before she could regain her senses, he pulled out and thrust back in.

Lisa raised her head and stared in Yeri's direction. Even though it was impossible to tell, Lisa could feel that their eyes had met. No matter what happens, this man is crazy about me. Can't you see?

“Lisa!”

He called out her name. He called out as if he was calling her for the first time. As if he was hypnotized, he called and called out her name. Their two bodies entwined together like snakes. They couldn't tell whose arm or leg belonged to who. They mingled and tangled together until there was no gap between them.

“Haa!”

Lisa fell into the flames. She melted in the scorching heat. Her flesh, her bones, her fingers clutching his shoulders, her toes scraping the floor. All of it disappeared.

Everything disappeared into the faraway distance.

What did I just do?

Lisa finally realized how crazy she had acted and lifted her head. It was one thing to feel such a strong shudder go through her body for the first time in her life, but how could she explain why she had gone absolutely crazy at the thought of Yeri watching them?

Whether his anger had subsided due to his own shock, Lisa didn't know, but he was currently helping Lisa into her ripped clothes with great care. If it wasn't for her coat, they wouldn't have been able to cover her body. Her panties had turned into unusable rags, and she wouldn't be able to wear them anymore.

For some reason, the air around the couple seemed to have changed. Whenever Jungkook's fingers touched her as he helped her with her clothes, her skin felt numb as if it had been burned.

Everything was too confusing. It wasn't like this was their first time having sex with each other, but it still felt new. This was the first time she had initiated it. This was the first time she had seduced him.

She wanted to lose all memory of this incident. However, that wouldn't happen. Lisa kept recalling the image of his face in front of her eyes. His slightly frowning expression, the groan he couldn't hold back. His hair that she had tangled up with her fingers.

“Are you okay?”

His voice was calm as he asked her. She couldn't find a trace of the fiercely burning rage that had come over them.

“I'm okay.”

Lisa answered blankly.

“If you're tired, I can carry you.”

“Definitely not.”

Lisa quickly ran out of the room. Nobody was in the corridor. She now realized that the whole restaurant was empty. What happened? Did he... Lisa turned around and asked.

“Did you reserve the whole restaurant today?”

Jungkook chuckled at her question. Did that mean that nobody

would have looked inside their room through the window?

“Still, an employee could have seen.”

At her reproachful words, Jungkook shrugged his shoulders.

“Everyone knows what a wedding anniversary dinner actually means.”

“Who would know that?” Lisa wanted to yell back at him, but it was too late to argue about this now.

Yeri had already called for the car outside. Her eyes looked colder than usual. Even though this expression was delicious to see, Lisa suddenly felt that Jungkook was hateful. Just what was he doing... with all this?

Vrooom, the car began to move. Lisa turned her head away and looked out the window as usual. His semen was still pooled inside her, and it felt uncomfortable. His thick scent covered her body like a perfume and was letting them know what they had just done.

Jungkook put his hand on her thigh. Startled, Lisa turned her head and looked at him. As he looked out the window, Jungkook pushed his hand in between her thighs.

Smack! Lisa fiercely hit his hand. Pfft. As he burst into laughter, his face didn't seem like the normal face of Jungkook.

Chapter 12

Why did you go and do something like that?

Have you really lost your mind?

The next morning, Lisa stared at her mess of a face in the bathroom mirror as she berated herself. This wasn't the time to be doing things like that with him. Jungkook had ruined everything and was closing in on her right now!

To think that he put half of his assets on the line! Thanks to that, the sinking Dubai project had caught its second wind. Instead of tearing apart, R&K and HyunJin were on better terms after having weathered through this obstacle together.

And you went on top of him and rode him as all this was happening? As you wickedly rotated your hips and seduced him?

You stupid idiot, Lisa.

Last night, Lisa didn't get a wink of sleep. She was worried about Taehyung, but she couldn't contact him because her cellphone had been taken away. She had managed to keep things from unraveling any further by claiming he was her lover, but if he was caught, it would be hard for him to escape with his life intact.

She had to help him escape no matter what.

Just in case, she had to get him out of Korea. Oppa would definitely say that she had to leave with him, but if she disappeared with him, it would look even more suspicious.

What was she going to do? How could she contact him?

"Alright, I understand now. Then have a good time meeting with Taehyung, Lisa. Don't contact him in the bathroom like that. It doesn't suit you. If we ever get bored with our partners, why don't we try going for a threesome? Maybe we can even try swapping partners. I'll arrange it if you ever feel up to it."

She suddenly recalled Jungkook's words to her before he had made her nearly pass out yesterday. What? Have a good time with Taehyung? So he was saying that it was okay to just meet him in public, right? And if we ever felt bored, we could call our partners over and have a threesome or swap?

He'd allow for all that but not a divorce?

It didn't make any sense. She couldn't do it anymore. She couldn't continue to play the role of his wife.

Last night was strange. After last night's incident, a strange

atmosphere had developed between them. Whenever they brushed against each other, a current traveled to the spot they touched. The aftermath of yesterday's events prickled her skin.

"Get yourself together, Lisa."

Lisa warned herself as she looked at her own reflection in the mirror. First things first, she needed to tell Taehyung-oppa what she had learned. They needed to retrieve the 500 billion won before its whereabouts were found out. If they had that money, they might be able to find another opportunity in the future.

When Lisa left the bathroom, she saw Yeri standing by as usual. She didn't know what she could be thinking at this moment, but her cold face framed by her bob-cut hair didn't reveal anything.

"The director is waiting for you in the dining room."

Her voice wasn't different from usual. Lisa didn't reply and silently sat in front of her vanity and began to put on her earrings.

Today, Lisa was wearing a simple ivory dress with pearl earrings. She liked her usual quiet, poised style. She planned on killing and burying the seductress from last night.

"What would you like to do with the anniversary present?"

Lisa heard Yeri's voice once again. For some reason, it sounded like it was covered in thorns. Of course. After seeing them last night, there was no way she'd be comfortable with this.

Just what are they doing...

Lisa glanced at Secretary Kim through the mirror and replied.

"Hand me the box. I'll just give it to him now."

Suddenly, the watch box fell onto the vanity table with a thud. Immediately, Lisa heard Yeri's haughty voice as she met her eyes through the mirror.

"Ah, my apologies. My hand slipped..."

Lisa gazed at her coldly. What did it matter? No matter what kind of relationship Jungkook had with this woman, or no matter how much this woman hated her, it would all come to an end anyway.

"Also, you have dinner at the main house scheduled for today."

Lisa had forgotten about that. As she thought about her father-in-law Seo JaeHyuk, her complexion stiffened.

"Was that today?"

"Yes."

Once every month, the HyunJin family members got together at the main house and shared a meal. They all met in the ridiculous name of family harmony while they talked about how much more money they'd make as they ripped each other apart.

"Secretary Kim, please take care of the gifts for that as you always do."

"Yes, I understand."

Lisa didn't want to prepare the formal gifts she had to bring for something like that.

Picking up Jungkook's present, Lisa got up from her seat and exited the room. She walked along the corridor. Like any other day, Secretary Kim promptly walked behind her. It almost felt as if the ex-wife was bringing the husband's lover to him. It was nauseating. This whole situation felt like trash.

No matter what...

As she walked along the beautiful corridor, Lisa thought to herself.

No matter what, let's end this shitty situation.

The spring sunlight entered through the windows. Outside the windows, Lisa could see the tender, yellow rapeseed blossoms and the red peonies signaling the new spring. As she entered the dining room, she saw that Jungkook was already sitting in front of the wide table.

His black hair was swept to the side with its usual, clean style. His cold eyes didn't look up at her as he read his documents. Wearing a white collared shirt with a light gray necktie underneath his suit jacket, he looked like a businessman right out of a fashion magazine.

Lisa felt as if everything had returned to normal.

However, now she knew what kind of man hid behind that facade. Suddenly, she recalled the way his eyes looked last night as he approached her. His messy hair, his usually cold eyes burning in flames, his shadow hanging over her as he looked at her with longing...

Ba-dump, Lisa's heart began to race.

Crazy, Lisa, stop it!

Lisa clenched the watch box.

"Did you sleep well?"

Thankfully, her voice sounded the same as usual.

"No."

Jungkook's voice sounded the same as usual too, but his reply was different.

"What?"

"I didn't sleep well."

He turned his head and looked at her.

"Thanks to you."

Lisa blushed. She pressed her lips as she slightly glared at him. His dark chocolate eyes looked back at her. Damn it. She quickly turned away. She didn't even want to know why he said that.

"Please give me some coffee."

In a low voice, she spoke to Sejin. As always, he poured the

coffee diligently.

As the coffee trickled into the cup, its warm fragrance wafted into the air. The teaspoon clinked against the cup as she added the sugar. The only other sound in the dining room was the rustling of papers as Jungkook read his documents.

“This is...”

After she took a sip of the coffee, Lisa lowered the cup and pushed the box she had brought with her towards Jungkook.

“It’s your anniversary present.”

He glanced up.

He had gifted her with high-end diamonds. It had been a necklace with two loops that had been perfectly connected. The name of the necklace was ‘Eternity’. Because of its meaning of everlasting love, Lisa had been horrified, but it wasn’t polite to return it back to him either.

“It’s a watch.”

Without opening the box, Jungkook guessed correctly. A watch was the simplest way for a man to show off his luxurious status, so he recognized the brand right away.

“I like it.”

He didn’t look at the watch and spoke. How sincere.

“I’m... glad.”

Lisa coldly answered as she raised her cup of coffee again. She relaxed a bit. She liked this normal, dry atmosphere. As he continued to look over his documents, Jungkook spoke.

“Secretary Kim, leave the room.”

At his words, Yeri startled and raised her head.

“Excuse me?”

“I’m asking you to leave us. Wait outside.”

At his words, Yeri’s face became colder than ever. Until yesterday, he had never spoken to her so coldly in public.

However, Jungkook was clearly her boss. She lowered her head and left the dining room.

“Starting today, I’m going to assign Secretary Kim to work at the main office.”

Not long after Yeri left the dining room, Jungkook told Lisa the news indifferently.

“What?”

Lisa’s hand stopped as she was about to take another sip of coffee.

“Weren’t you uncomfortable with her?”

Jungkook raised his eyes and looked at her. Lisa’s fingers clenched the handle of her cup. She didn’t know how to interpret this. So what? Are you telling me that by assigning her to the main

office, you want to keep her by your side?

Lisa barely stopped the words from leaving her mouth.

“Why? I’m fine with it.”

She slowly took a sip of coffee and swallowed.

“That’s not what it seemed like last night...”

“Our privacy.”

Lisa spoke in a low voice as she lowered her cup and placed it back on the table.

“Didn’t we agree not to be concerned?”

She was wearing a subtle smile, but she still spoke in her cold voice.

As a chilly silence settled in the room, Jungkook continued to gaze at her. What do you want?

The other people in the room were still moving around them. The damn surveillance cameras in the dining room were also recording them.

“Will everyone leave us for a moment?”

Jungkook suddenly spoke up.

Everyone froze and stopped what they were doing.

What? Lisa raised an eyebrow.

It was time to go to work. She was curious as to why he was doing this. Jungkook and Lisa were always punctual when it came to their work schedules. Sejin began to leave the room and the other assistants followed suit. Jungkook took out his smartphone and made a call.

“Please turn off all the cameras in the house.”

Lisa stared at him in shock. Turn off the cameras? Why?

Suddenly, he got up. As she stared at him in confusion, she suddenly recognized the look in his eyes. No way...

“Jungkook-ssi!”

He heard his wife’s shocked voice, but Jungkook couldn’t take it anymore. He grabbed her hips and placed her on top of the table. The vase of fragrant, spring flowers rattled, and the expensive dishes clinked as they shook, but he couldn’t do anything about it now.

“Why are you doing this?”

Why are you doing this? He wanted to ask her that same question. Why are you really doing this, Lisa?

Something definitely happened last night. Something completely different. Something they had never experienced before.

But Lisa returned to her cold self and disappeared behind her wall. Like a never-ending song, she transformed back into his contract wife.

Did you feel nothing last night?

What did you do to me yesterday?

He was not a teenager ruled by his sexual desires. It's not like he was unfamiliar with women either. However, yesterday's Lisa knocked down every single experience he'd ever had with her intensity.

"Don't move."

Who'd believe that her voice had truly paralyzed him? Who'd believe that he, Jungkook, had become an obedient beast with one word as she grabbed his hair?

Did he have masochistic inclinations? No, definitely not. If any other woman had said that to him, he would definitely have exploded in anger.

So Lisa was the problem.

As if she was humiliating him.... When she coldly looked down at him and grabbed him, he couldn't explain why he felt a shiver run down his spine.

Something was wrong. One of the many explanations he could come up with was that he had encountered an error in his brain.

However, what happened after that was the problem. His body wouldn't cool down all night. His wife's voice, her eyes, her body... Every time he recalled those images, his cock hardened.

Unless he had gone crazy, this loss of control was impossible. He had groaned all night long as he tried to soothe his throbbing cock. Even after taking five or six cold showers, he still wasn't able to fall asleep.

Damn it. This didn't make any sense.

Around dawn, he was standing in front of his wife's bedroom door. He found out that she had locked the door and had even put a chair behind it to make sure he couldn't get inside.

However, this morning, she approached him with a calm, clear expression. As if last night had been a short dream, she was now wearing a simple dress with pearl earrings. No matter how one looked at her, she looked like a virtuous wife.

Then she said it. She said that they shouldn't be involved in the other's privacy.

What? Privacy? That damn privacy. She had driven him absolutely crazy and now wanted to kill him too.

"Jungkook-ssi!"

Shocked, Lisa blocked him with both of her hands. Her pale hand went on top of his suit jacket. She still wasn't wearing her wedding ring.

Laughter burst out of his lips. Him, her, this damn marriage. He wanted to throw all of it away.

"Why are you doing this?"

"I should have told you this clearly yesterday, but I think I got too worked up and forgot to tell you."

"Back up first."

"Yeri isn't my lover."

Lisa stiffened.

"What?"

"I don't know how you came to that misunderstanding, but I have no interest in Yeri at all. If I did, I would never have put her by your side. What do you take me for, a psychopath?"

But...

Then what was that night all about?

"However, I am very interested in you."

His hand slid up her leg. Lisa gasped in shock and quickly grabbed his hand.

"Why are you like this? Do you know what time it is? It's time to go to work..."

Jungkook didn't reply and wordlessly pulled up the skirt of her dress. Shocked, Lisa blocked his hand.

"Are you crazy? You can't do this."

"That's what you said last night."

Underneath her ivory lace panties, he got a glimpse of her dark curls.

"Jungkook-ssi!"

He shoved his hand underneath her panties. Unlike her objections, inside...

She was wet.

Surprised, both of them breathed in and looked at each other. Their eyes spoke more than a hundred words as they gazed at each other.

Chapter 13

®-18

Jungkook took out his hand before moving her panties to the side. Underneath the sunlight, her sex was already drenched in her juices.

Ugh, Lisa groaned unintentionally as she bit her lips.

“Why is it already like this?”

“Let me go!”

“Is it because of me?”

He inserted his finger into her entrance. Lisa fiercely struggled as she tried to push him off. In the process, her cup of coffee fell off the table and rolled onto the carpet.

“Jungkook-ssi, please.”

“I told you to stop being coy, Lisa. I’m getting tired of it.”

I’m really going to lose my mind. Lisa was so angry that she drew her leg back to kick him away but ended up lying down on the table in the process. The vase was knocked down. The water flowed out as the spring flowers scattered across the table.

Jungkook laughed. He had also lost his mind. While he was overwhelmed with jealousy and lust, his wife also looked extremely beautiful as she was spread out on top of the table underneath him.

“Lisa.”

He unconsciously called out her name. As she yelled out for him to stop, he quickly suppressed her shout by covering her mouth with his. Their tongues tangled as he plunged his finger further into her entrance.

“Haaa.”

Lisa moaned. She was still sensitive from yesterday. Her swollen petals closed around his finger and trembled. With his thumb, Jungkook pressed down on her peak and rubbed it quickly.

The wet sounds, her sobbing cries, the sound of another cup tipping over on the table... Following these noises, Lisa heard Jungkook unbuckling his belt.

“No! You beast...”

She mumbled the words into his mouth. She heard Jungkook’s muffled laughter. His swollen cock plunged into her entrance and the table shook with the force.

“Aahh.”

Lisa clenched her teeth to withstand the surge of violent pleasure. Her body, still excited from yesterday, jolted at the sensation.

“...No.”

Her vision became hazy. An intense climax similar to yesterday's was building up again. She couldn't believe this.

Zip, Jungkook unzipped her dress. That sound alone excited her even further. Jungkook stuck his lips onto her pale neck. He bit her neck and furiously sucked.

“Agh, aaahhh, ah.”

Lisa trembled when she realized that the strange moans echoing through the dining room were her own. The heels she had been wearing were now dangling on her feet before falling to the floor.

As the sounds of their skin slapping increased along with Jungkook's thrusts, the rest of the objects on top of the table began to shake. The dishes rattled before crashing down onto the floor.

“J-Jungkook-ssi!”

Her whole body was flushed. She felt as if she'd melt and disappear. As he continued to thrust his cock into her, she felt like she was going to catch on fire. No, it felt more like she was being electrocuted. Her body wouldn't stop shaking and trembling.

“I can't anymore... Enough, please stop...”

She grabbed his hair and tried to pull him away. However, Jungkook just pounded harder. She couldn't stop her moans. She felt as if she was going to lose her mind. As if he'd really gone insane, Jungkook violently shoved his cock into her.

Everything on top of the table began to shake and rattle loudly. Lisa couldn't take it anymore and arched her hips. As her climax began to wash over her, Lisa bit the back of her hand to muffle her cries. Jungkook's movements became more forceful.

“Haaa, nnnng.”

Lisa shook her head, but it didn't stop the incoming flood of pleasure. The intense wave swallowed her whole and hurled her to the floor as her lower stomach trembled.

“Haa... haaa...”

Jungkook's hot, shaky breaths tickled her ears. He brought her to his chest and embraced her, picking her up and taking her to the baroque-style sofa by the window. With Jungkook still inside her, Lisa trembled as she felt his scrotum brush against her.

“Work... Please go to work.”

Lisa begged him. Jungkook shoved her onto the couch and laid her down. He lifted both of her legs and rested them on top of his shoulders. With her upper body sinking into the sofa, Lisa's entrance was gripping him tightly as the sunlight shone down on her.

With a thrust, Jungkook's cock plunged further inside.

Lisa lifted her hand and grasped Jungkook's arm. She felt the rough texture of his suit jacket.

Jungkook lowered his body and completely embraced her as he dominated her. With her whole body restrained, Lisa was unable to move. She couldn't stop his penetrations.

"Hnnng."

Moans escaped her lips once more. Lisa's pink entrance being plundered by Jungkook's cock was illuminated by the sunlight.

Lisa clenched her hand on Jungkook's arm, her fingers going white with the force. Jungkook began to move frantically once again. Reason and self-control had completely left him. He was now moving like a savage beast.

Thrust, thrust, thrust, thrust. The quick sounds of their skin slapping filled the room. The muffled sounds of their moans came out strangled. The furniture around them began to shake with the force of his thrusts, and the picturesque image of the room began to rock back and forth.

Another climax approached them.

The pleasure rocked her body. Lisa couldn't block it and parted her lips. She struggled to breathe, almost as if all the air had left the room. Completely drowning in pleasure, all poise had left her body.

Jungkook's pants brushed over her wet, trembling lips. As if he'd die if he wasn't inside her, Jungkook's muscles tensed up as he pounded into her.

Save me.

Lisa trembled as she thought to herself.

Please, enough.

Someone please block this sensation!

However, that wish didn't come true. Everything inside the room was breaking to pieces. No, everything related to her was being destroyed. Her carefully styled hair, her graceful, ivory dress, her shaking pearl earrings... All of it was lost.

She couldn't think about anything. Everything had been erased, and only this lunacy remained. Since yesterday, she was driving a derailed train.

His body was incredibly hot as he embraced her. His cock inside her felt hotter.

His embrace seemed warmer than usual as he held her bare skin.

It almost felt as if they had truly become one.

"No..."

Lisa spoke honestly. No. Please, it can't happen. This sensation, this feeling, this Jungkook! It can't happen.

However, she wasn't able to stop it. She couldn't push it away.

Jungkook was coming after her like a beast and ripping her apart. The persistent sunlight shone as the curtains shook. The brightly decorated spring flowers trembled as if there was an earthquake. The scent of their bodies mixed in with the sweet fragrance. Gradually, the smell of their fluids permeated the room.

“Don’t take any contraceptives from now on.”

Jungkook licked off their mixed fluids from between her thighs as he spoke. Lisa was so exhausted that she couldn’t understand what he was saying.

Jungkook raised his body and kissed her lips. She couldn’t understand the look in his deep, dark eyes. As his tongue entered her mouth, it tasted strange.

“Let’s have a child, Lisa.”

He zipped up her dress and tried his best to smooth her tangled hair as he spoke. Lisa was sprawled out on the couch, completely blank. She had been ravaged so suddenly, and in the end, they had done it twice within an hour.

She was tired of questioning her sanity. She couldn’t even lift a finger. As if he was sorry to leave for work, Jungkook’s hand was still underneath her dress, caressing her bottom.

Suddenly, Jungkook’s cellphone rang. Jungkook reluctantly looked at the screen. Lisa could see that the caller ID was in English: ‘Derrick’.

Jungkook got up and answered the call.

“Yeah.”

Without a greeting, he got straight to the point. He didn’t say a word and merely listened to what the caller was saying. As he continued to listen, Jungkook glanced at Lisa for a moment.

What was it? Lisa looked up at him. She felt as if the call had something to do with her.

“Call me back later.”

Jungkook spoke a bit coldly and ended the call.

“Can you walk back to your room?”

Lisa wanted to say, ‘Of course.’ However, she didn’t have the strength to move her lips. She couldn’t move a muscle.

As he looked down at Lisa, Jungkook grinned. He lowered his lips to hers once again. As he kissed her lips, Lisa felt them tingle. She closed her eyes tightly and turned her head.

She felt his hands close around her hips. By the time he lifted her up into the air, Lisa had already fallen asleep.

...

Standing in the center of the cluttered room, Yeri didn’t move a muscle. All the household employees around her were cleaning the clutter and mumbling about how bad this couple fight had been to

make such a mess.

Yeri gazed at the tipped vase and the scattered spring flowers, the coffee cup that had shattered on the floor, the tumbled chairs... Her eyes went to the sofa.

On the bottom of the sofa, there was a small stain. It almost looked as if something had dripped onto that spot and dried up.

My god. She unconsciously clenched her fist.

She suddenly recalled what she had seen last night through the crack in the door. Lisa's long hair, her one revealed shoulder, and the sight of Jungkook's profile as he bit her shoulder, unable to hold back his pleasure.

For a moment, she felt as if her heart had frozen solid.

She had imagined multiple times what Jungkook's face would look like in the middle of sex. He had several lovers, but they all said that he was too cold. Cold? Jungkook's face last night had no trace of coldness at all.

Jungkook with his face contorted in desire, his disheveled hair.

Did they... this morning? Did he do it with that woman over here?

She had a bad feeling when she was suddenly told to leave the dining room. However, she could hardly believe it when he also ordered for the cameras inside the house to be turned off. How could he order that knowing what was happening right now?

500 billion won from the Dubai project had disappeared. It was definitely the work of a strong hacking operation. The hacker had even used Jungkook's personal ID. The HyunJin backup servers inside the basement of this house and Jungkook's ID...

Did it really have nothing to do with Lisa?

Didn't Jungkook have the same suspicions?

She could hardly believe it when Jungkook handed over the smartphone. Just what had Lisa been doing in the department store bathroom? There wasn't any data left in the empty smartphone. The chip had been taken out.

However, an app had been installed on the phone. CCT. It was an app that was developed in the U.S. and was known to have the best security. It was widely used by people that had secrets to hide.

Who did Lisa contact using this app and why?

Yeri couldn't trust Lisa. She always looked calm, but she was the young madame of HyunJin who never revealed her true thoughts. She behaved properly and appropriately, but she never revealed her joy or sorrow.

Yeri had known Jungkook for a long time. They were friends since high school, and to be honest, she liked him since then too. He was cold and made everyone feel tense, but as the heir of

HyunJin, he attracted everyone in the school.

When she found out that she would be able to be by his side on the student council, she was elated. She was careful not to try and charm him like all the other bitches that tried to win him over. She knew that Jungkook only looked down on those kind of women the more they tried to seduce him.

She tried hard to understand him, and whenever he showed an interest in something, she made sure to bring it up to him in order to appeal to him. Yeri was different from other women. She didn't want to approach him as a woman but as a partner who had the same goals as him.

Did that strategy work?

Jungkook shared certain things only with her. The economy, new trends, plans for the company's brand marketing and strategy... He talked to her about all these topics openly.

All the other women were merely sex partners, but he acknowledged her as a peer. Only God knew how hard Yeri worked to get here for him.

But what was this?

The person who stood by his side was a doll called Lisa. A woman who was born with a golden spoon in her mouth, whose only accomplishment was to be born as the daughter of R&K, had become Jungkook's wife.

R&K's household issues were well known throughout the financial world. To the outside world, it may have looked like President Min had married, become widowed, and remarried. However, behind the scenes, he had messed with countless women, and there were several women who had died after they couldn't fight back against his sexual assaults.

Even though it had gotten a bit better lately, President Min's management style was no different from a gangster's. He was willing to take any risk to get what he wanted.

So it was obvious what the daughter of that kind of household would be like. An airhead of a woman who only pretended to be graceful. She acted coy and pretended to be elegant, but would flip out at the drop of a hat.

Disgusting.

Yeri clenched her teeth as she approached the sofa and pointed at it.

"Throw this away."

"Excuse me?"

An employee that had been cleaning lifted her head.

"What do you... This is a wedding gift from R&K..."

"I said throw it away."

Yeri spoke to the employee in a cold voice. How dare she reject her orders? The employee bitterly replied that she understood. Yeri turned her eyes back to the sofa.

“Secretary Kim.”

She heard the voice of Secretary Lee behind her. Yeri quickly composed herself and put on a small smile before turning around.

“Yes, Secretary Lee.”

“Uh...”

Secretary Lee fixed his glasses on his nose before slowly choosing his words. She really hated that habit of his. That habit where he always fidgeted and awkwardly glanced around. He was like that during sex as well.

“I’m in a bit of a hurry, so could you make it quick?”

“The director has assigned you to work in the main office starting today.”

“What?”

Yeri’s face stiffened.

“Why?”

The main office? What was this all of a sudden?

“It looks like there are too many vacancies in the planning department. We can’t just bring in new hires to a place like that...”

Stop speaking nonsense. What vacancy? There were many skillful people within HyunJin that were already chomping at the bit to get into that department...

Could it be...

“Did the young madame say something?”

At her question, Secretary Lee flinched and raised his head in surprise.

“No, she didn’t. They just needed reinforcements...”

Secretary Lee’s cheeks reddened as he stared at Yeri.

What an idiot. Yeri clenched her teeth. This meant that she would be placed further away from Jungkook... further away from this house.

Yeri grit her teeth and clenched her fists. She recalled the sight of Lisa through the crack in the door. She clearly remembered the way she looked as she pulled Jungkook into her embrace.

...

T/n: Here, Secretary Lee is Mark Lee. Or you can imagine whoever you want. I imagined him BTW.

Chapter 14

“Let’s have a child, Lisa.”

Lisa woke up with a start. She saw the familiar ceiling above her. She quickly sat up.

“Let’s have a child, Lisa.”

Jungkook definitely said those words as he caressed her cheek.

With shock still lingering in her eyes, Lisa looked around at her surroundings. Her bed... She was in her room. The curtains were closed, blanketing the room in darkness. What time was it? What happened? She remembered Jungkook carrying her back to her room. She suddenly remembered what they had done in the dining hall that morning.

Oh my god! Just what did they... What was...!

Her vision turned pitch black. She didn’t know when things started to take a turn for the worse. First things first, she needed to get ahold of herself. No matter what...

“Hng.”

As Lisa was rushing off the bed, she felt a surge of pain in her lower abdomen and hips and doubled over. It was the result of their intense actions from yesterday and today.

This was the first time her body had become weak like this. It was all thanks to the fact that she had stopped working out 2 years ago in fear of being caught. Lisa clenched her teeth and got up from her seat. She looked at her smartphone on the bedside table and saw that it was a little past 4 PM. To think that she slept this late... And she had to go to the HyunJin house to have dinner today...

At that moment, she heard someone knock on the door.

“Young Madame?”

It was Sejin.

“Ah, yes?”

“Have you woken up?”

“Yes.”

“The car will be leaving at 6 PM. Please get ready and come to the dining hall. You should eat something light before you leave.”

Lisa didn’t move and just stared at the door. She remembered Jungkook telling her that he was planning on transferring Secretary Kim to the main office. Did he really do it?

“Young Madame?”

“Ah... alright.”

She quickly answered and stood up. She didn't know what was happening, but she needed to get ready for now. It seemed that after Jungkook had messed with her, she had fallen asleep. She took a few steps towards the bathroom. Suddenly, something began flow out of her.

Shocked, Lisa stopped in her tracks. It was his semen. Damn it...

She muttered. She recalled Jungkook's voice as he brought up having a child.

Never. Absolutely not. Jeon JaeHyuk's grandchild... If she was to bear the next heir of the Jeon family, she'd rather hang herself.

She needed to end things as soon as possible. No matter what.

Lisa wiped the steam off the mirror. She saw the reflection of her terrified, pale face.

Why are you like this? Are you crazy? Did you forget why you even married Jungkook? No matter what happens, you can't be with him.

She opened the cabinet and took out the USB and a thin pen. She had to leave no matter what it took. Her hand began to tremble.

Two hours later, Lisa looked as perfect as always as she approached the black car. Her clean, Prussian blue two-piece outfit suited her pale complexion. Her hair was tied back in a tidy updo, every single hair in place. She held a blue purse with golden embroidery as she waited for Sejin to open the car door. She carefully got inside.

“I will be assisting you for the time being.”

When she heard Sejin's diligent voice, Lisa replied.

“I... will be in your care.”

She didn't know what else to say.

Through the tinted windows, Lisa watched the city landscape of Jeonul pass by. Underneath the neon signs, the people were busily crossing the street. Watching the restless people finish up their day, Lisa felt as if they were part of a tranquil painting. She clenched her cold hands.

Once a month. Lisa had to visit her in-laws once a month for dinner, and it was always torturous. Hiding their fierce ambitions deep within their hearts, the family members of HyunJin always wore a fake smile, but they weren't the reason for her dread.

Jeon JaeHyuk. She couldn't stand seeing that man.

The cold gleam in Lisa's eyes slowly faded away.

The car raced through the Seoul traffic and finally arrived at the SeongBuk district .

Unlike Gangnam, the surroundings here were calm and quiet. An overgrown forest surrounded the houses. Like enormous, sleeping

dinosaurs, the black houses looked like they were breathing in the dark.

The garage door slowly went up and the car went inside. Jungkook's car wasn't here yet. Lisa got out of the car and headed for the elevator with Sejin.

"Did you come separately?"

When Lisa entered the house, Jungkook's aunt, Kim HyoJung, greeted her first.

"Ah, yes. Have you been well?"

Lisa politely lowered her head as she greeted her. After Jungkook's mother's death around ten years ago, President Jeon did not remarry. Thanks to that, Jungkook's aunt, Kim HyoJung, became the de facto mistress of the house.

"Yeah. Did you gain some weight?"

Even as she glanced at Lisa's slim figure, HyoJung took the first shot with her question.

"That's what happens when a woman only stays at home and lazes around. Is there another woman in this world that has it as good as you do?"

Her open hostility was clearly reflected in her eyes.

Lisa knew how things were run in this house. It was no different than the R&K household. The thought of calling these people family felt absolutely terrible. They all didn't hide their wild ambition.

President Jeon's household motto could be put into one phrase. 'The winner gets all.' It was run purely by logic and profit. A man who earned a lot got a lot in return. However, a man who lost wouldn't even get the crumbs.

She found out about how Jungkook had entered this household after their marriage.

President Jeon, who had no interest in marriage, had been seeing a woman for a short while. Because she had birthed his one and only son, he took her as his wife. However, that was the limit of their father-son relationship. Jeon JaeHyuk only cared about whether he could hand over the company to Jungkook or not.

Jungkook and his cousins were all rivals fighting to become the heir to the company. From a young age, the three of them had their skills and their accomplishments thoroughly analyzed, and based on that, they received shares of the company. How they were treated depended on how clever their projects were and how much profit was gained.

Having the best performance, Jungkook would be the successor to the company. Having survived up to now with their shabby skills, it was only a matter of time before the cousins' roles in the company were minimized.

‘The Tropical’ was Jungkook’s most promising project. When that project went up in flames, what would his future look like?

In the end, the always-victorious Jungkook would end up losing everything. In some way, Jungkook putting half of his assets on the line to save this project was understandable. However...

Lisa clenched her hands as she quickly brushed off the thought. What’s done is done.

“Have you visited the new hotel your uncle has opened recently?”

HyoJung entered the dining room and began to adjust the flower centerpiece on the table.

“Yes, I have. Aunt, you’re the one who decorated it, right? The interior was very elegant.”

“Isn’t it? Haa... Do you know how hard it was to editing those designs? Every design that was brought to me was absolute dog shit... Fuck, those lowlives are being paid for nothing...”

As expected, it started. The banquet of Kim HyoJung’s rough curses.

It was as if someone had painted a piece of shit gold. Lisa felt as if she could actually smell that sickening scent. She didn’t say anything and calmly stayed where she was.

Kim HyoJung continued to curse endlessly. From the design of the plates on the table, the cleanliness of the windowsills, and even the behaviors of the employees. She had a plethora of topics to curse about. Right around the time Lisa really thought she’d lose her mind, President Jeon, Uncle Jeon MoonHyuk, and Jungkook entered the dining room.

At that moment, Kim HyoJung finally shut her mouth. Lisa glanced at Jungkook. He looked calm as always. He was speaking to his father about something. For some unknown reason, Lisa’s heart felt heavy, but wasn’t because of Jungkook. This was a reaction to Jeon JaeHyuk, her father-in-law.

“You came?”

Jungkook’s uncle, Jeon MoonHyuk, greeted Lisa first.

“Ah, yes. Have you been well?”

Lisa gently lowered her head. MoonHyuk looked a lot like President Jeon, but he was even more vulgar. President Jeon didn’t greet Lisa and just stared at her. She felt as if a cold blade was cutting through her chest.

“Have you been well?”

Lisa erased her emotions and calmly greeted him.

“Yeah.”

He didn’t say anything else. However, President Jeon left JoonHyun and approached her. With a gracious smile on his face, he looked completely different than when he spoke to his actual

family members. President Jeon didn't even show this kind of attention to his son, so Lisa became nervous.

"Yes?"

"Your face has become thin. Are you feeling sick?"

"No, sir."

Lisa lowered her eyes as always and politely responded. President Jeon looked at Lisa for a bit before speaking.

"Alright, come and sit."

Lisa silently followed him inside. Jungkook and Lisa, President Jeon, the aunt and uncle, their two children and their respective spouses. When all nine of them had found their seats around the table, the dinner banquet dishes came out.

Inside the gold-accented room with many priceless paintings on the walls, Lisa was served the food prepared by the best chefs. Even with all this, she couldn't find any satisfaction.

"How is the Dubai matter coming along?"

Jungkook's uncle, Jeon MoonHyuk, raised his liquor glass as he asked.

"You're not planning on losing all that money, are you? All the stockholders are panicking right now."

His snake-like eyes turned to President Jeon as he spoke.

"You all claimed that this was the golden goose, but it's just a total shitshow."

"Watch your language, Uncle."

Jungkook spoke coldly.

"The project is moving forward as planned, and we've also found some clues related to the culprit."

Lisa's hand holding her fork stopped moving.

"You've got something? Who is it? Who is this bastard?!"

The uncle's voice instantly became sharp.

"As we were following the trail of money, we came across a strange name."

"So who is it?!"

"I can't possibly reveal that here."

"What did you say?"

A silver knife fell onto the plate with a clang.

"You bastard..."

Boom! Jeon JaeHyuk banged his fist down on the table. Everybody stiffened in shock.

President Jeon's menacing eyes glared at Jeon MoonHyuk. Jeon MoonHyuk turned his head away as he cleared his throat awkwardly. President Jeon silently began to cut his steak.

Lisa didn't move an inch. What did Jungkook find out? Whose name?

She lifted her head and glanced at him. He was looking at Lisa. Apprehension crept over her. He was looking at her coldly as if he knew everything. Lisa's heart twisted inside her chest.

"Why aren't you eating?"

She heard President Jeon's voice. Startled, Lisa turned to look at him. As if he was truly worried for her, President Jeon was gazing at Lisa with concern.

"Is the food not to your liking? You ate this so well last time, so I specifically chose this dish again..."

"No, it's delicious."

Lisa carefully replied.

"If you don't like it, just ask them to make you something else. No need to force yourself to eat it."

"...Yes, sir."

She quietly answered and turned her head back. President Jeon's kindness was dreadful. His reason for choosing Lisa as his daughter-in-law made her sick to her stomach. As he gazed at her profile, she could guess who he was seeing instead, and it made things even worse.

However, President Jeon wasn't the main problem. She had no idea what clue Jungkook had found, and it was driving her crazy. She raised her head again. Those endless black eyes were still looking at her.

That gaze was quite different from the one this morning. She felt as if it was going to burn her alive. Lisa didn't move a muscle.

She had a bad feeling about this.

Chapter 15

“I’ll drive today.”

Sejin and Lisa were both surprised to hear Jungkook say that.

The dinner had finally ended. It felt like everyone was walking on thin ice. Jungkook didn’t have many words to say as always. However, unlike this morning, Jungkook was tense. Lisa also felt that this all had to do with the money that had vanished.

After the meal was over, the uncle and aunt nagged Jungkook for an answer, but they never got one. Jungkook kept his mouth shut and merely sipped his tea.

And as they were about to go back home, Jungkook said that he would take Lisa back himself.

“I... understand.”

Sejin stepped back and replied. Jungkook opened the passenger side door and looked at Lisa. She realized that this was the first time they’d be alone in a car together.

The sedan departed with a vroom. It was tense inside the car and a heavy silence hung in the air. Lisa’s fingers fidgeted with her purse. The golden threads were curling its design all over surface of the bag.

She thought about the items inside her bag, and her head felt foggy.

The dark night fell over the road, and everything was silent. The car was not headed in the direction of their house, but Lisa didn’t ask where they were going.

How long had they been on the road? As they were about to reach the Han River, Jungkook finally spoke.

“About your private life, Taehyung... he is quite an interesting person.”

At his words, Lisa froze up. Her hand clenched her purse.

“I only knew him as President Min’s driver’s son. That’s what was in the preliminary report.”

The streetlamps passed by in a whirl.

“But as I looked into it a bit further, I found out that he isn’t the driver’s biological son.”

Lisa didn’t move and continued to look at the taillights of the car in front of them. The lights looked like the eyes of a demon looking back at her and filled her with fear. They were like his unblinking

eyes that were currently staring at her.

Mom...

Lisa called out for her mother, but the person that would respond to the call had already passed away long ago.

"It seems that Taehyung was born in the United States. I never knew he had dual citizenship. His other name is Jordan K. Han, right? That's the name on his US papers..."

Lisa now forgot how to breathe. Jordan K. Han. That was correct. It was Taehyung-oppa's real name. He was born in the state of Minnesota, and thanks to birthright citizenship, he was automatically a citizen of the United States. Under the name of Jordan K. Han.

When he was twelve years old, he came to Korea and became driver WooKyung-ahjussi's son and changed his name to Taehyung.

"That name was on the list of directors for the first paper company the Dubai money was transferred to. Jordan K. Han. I never imagined that this person could be Taehyung. We just came across it as we were going through all the evidence. We found documents stating that Jordan had become orphaned and was taken to Korea to be adopted. Adopted by Kim WooKyung, President Min's driver."

The car stopped. They had arrived at the Han River. Underneath the black sky, Lisa could see the specks of light twinkling from the buildings. They looked like falling stars.

"How much?"

Even as Jungkook glared at her with his fierce eyes, Lisa didn't move and continued to look at the lights.

"Just how much did you help him, Lisa?"

There was still no response.

"Answer me, Lisa."

His voice was incredibly cold. Even though he didn't raise his voice, Lisa could vividly see the chaos whirling behind his eyes. However, Lisa didn't even blink. A culprit should always be shameless, even in the face of all the evidence against them. Jungkook began to tremble.

"Did you really help him?"

Lisa calmly stared back at him.

She was very... sorry. She was angry at her own stupidity. She shouldn't have dragged him into this from the beginning. No matter how much she needed to infiltrate the HyunJin family, she shouldn't have married Jungkook to do it...

It's my fault. It's my mistake. I'm the bitch. So now more than ever, she needed to break away from Jungkook.

"You're right. I helped him."

Therefore, she needed to obediently confess it all.

“I helped Taehyung steal the 500 billion won in Dubai.”

Finally hearing it out loud after having suspicions for so long felt odd. Jungkook didn't speak. He sat stiffly as he continued to look at his wife. As if his head had been hit with an enormous hammer, Jungkook couldn't think.

His wife waiting for news of a divorce. His wife saying that Taehyung was her lover. Now his wife was telling him that she had stolen 500 billion won of the company's funds. What was he supposed to do with her now?

He recalled her damn profile he had looked over before he first met her. A clean and quiet image? The top choice among the elders for a daughter-in-law? Ha! It wasn't even funny!

This tragedy was the result of the eternal flaw of humans judging someone by their outward image. Jungkook was now paying the cost for that common flaw committed by everyone in the world.

Just this morning, as he embraced Lisa, he felt that he still had hope. Their marriage was strange and twisted, but he wanted a fresh start. That was until he had received Jaehyun's call...

As the head of security at HyunJin, Jaehyun was investigating the Dubai incident under Jungkook's orders. He was a genius computer specialist and was one of the top computer programmers in the world.

Finding the core keyword, he was able to sift through tons of data and dig up anything he wanted. If it wasn't for Jaehyun, Jungkook would never have been able to find the remnants of Taehyung's previous identity. He also would have never found out about the hacking program within the HyunJin servers.

The person who just inserted a small USB into the servers to gather all the secrets within HyunJin. The person who lurked every night to turn off the cameras within the house. That person was living with Jungkook on the 4th floor of his home.

Words couldn't describe how brazen and despicable she was.

“Is that all you have to say...”

She didn't avoid his eyes. Their eyes cut into each other. He never expected that this was what was underneath that beautiful and quiet mask.

Now Jungkook felt as if he couldn't breathe as he glared at her.

Time seemed to stop. Everything stopped. As if the inside of the car had become a vacuum, nothing was left. Lisa knew that Jungkook was furious. Even more than when she told him that Taehyung was her lover.

If he could, she really believed that he would kill her here tonight. It didn't matter. No, actually that would be for the best.

Either way, Jungkook and Lisa wouldn't last together. She only used him to destroy HyunJin and R&K. A true marriage with him was impossible from the start. This marriage needed to end. Right now.

"Why? Why did you go this far?"

This was the worst case scenario. She played with him and turned him into a fool. How could she have done this?

Lisa couldn't find an answer to give him.

"If you wanted to live with Taehyung, you could have just run away together. 500 billion won is way more than you need. You knew HyunJin and R&K wouldn't turn a blind eye if this huge amount of money was lost. Why did you do this?"

She still didn't answer him.

"Lisa."

"You'll wear out my name if you keep calling it."

"Tell me. You need to tell me so that we can fix this."

Fix? Lisa looked at him. How did Jungkook plan to fix this? She didn't just take a handful of cash. She took 500 billion won. Wasn't he going to hand her and Taehyung over to the authorities?

"What are you planning to do?"

Lisa was honestly curious.

"What?"

"500 billion. You know that Taehyung and I stole it, so what are you planning to do?"

If the roles were reversed, she'd have killed him. She wouldn't have come all the way out here to merely ask questions. She would have tortured him. There wouldn't be anything left to hand over to the police. She would have gone into a violent rampage, only stopping when he barely had any breath left in his body. She would have tormented him again and again.

So what was going through Jungkook's head right now?

He should have heard this morning that Taehyung being Jordan K. Han had something to do with her as well. What had he been doing up till now?

Jungkook looked at her. There was definitely rage within his dark, fierce eyes. There was also confusion. However...

Lisa instantly stiffened.

At the unexpected gleam in Jungkook's eyes, Lisa froze.

Jungkook was trying to cover it up. He was trying to cover this up... No way... Was he crazy?

"Where is the money?"

He asked. Lisa didn't answer him.

"Where is it?!"

She was a completely wicked bitch, but she was his wife. He

didn't know how deep her relationship with Taehyung was, but he would end it here and now. 500 billion? He could just get it back. He truly planned on covering this incident up.

Damn Lisa, even that bastard Taehyung... He was going to cover it all up. If they found the 500 billion, R&K and HyunJin would no longer focus their time on finding the culprit. Then he wouldn't lose Lisa. He would even save Taehyung, the man she loved so much.

Even though he had gone through hell these past few days, he had one goal in mind.

He needed to fix this. Quickly and secretly. Nobody could know. No matter what Lisa's answer was, no matter what her reasons were for doing something like this, whether she loved Taehyung or not, he truly planned on covering this incident up.

Lisa blankly stared at him. Did Jungkook know what she did? Has this man lost his mind? It was 500 billion won. On top of that, 1 trillion of his personal assets were on the line. His wife from his contract marriage had stabbed him in the back with another man. But he was still trying to cover it up?

"Why?"

The blood drained from her face.

"Shut up and just tell me where the money is."

"What are you going to do once you have the money? Are you going to divorce me?"

"Lisa. I've already told you this. I'm not divorcing you."

"Why not?"

Their eyes met. His eyes looked at her. Lisa clenched her purse.

No. There's no way. They were part of a contract marriage. He didn't feel anything for her, and he only married her for the profits. Wasn't he a man that used people for his own purpose?

"Because I don't want to be separated from you."

He replied.

"No matter what happens, I don't want to be separated from you. Is that enough of an answer for you?"

Lisa froze up and couldn't move.

Chapter 16

Her ears were ringing.

Her mind was blank.

It would have been better if he had gone on a rampage... If he had told her she would never get away with this. It would have been better if he had just threatened to kill Kim Taehyung.

"Because I don't want to be separated from you."

It didn't make any sense. She never dreamed that he would say something like this.

"No matter what happens, I don't want to be separated from you. Is that enough of an answer for you?"

No. Lisa shook her head. He didn't mean that.

"Lisa. Hurry up and tell me where the money is."

It's just sweet talk. Doesn't everyone say that he's a cold and calculating man? That he believes women are laughable? Wasn't this marriage a result of a contract?

Jungkook, you shouldn't act like this. This is cheating.

"Lisa!"

He grabbed her hand and called out. Still frozen, she looked at him. He was telling the truth. His gloomy, dark eyes. His pale face. He was definitely in shock and furious, but he was still trying to fix this.

"...Alright."

He shouldn't act like this. She couldn't believe his reaction. You shouldn't be like this, Jungkook-ssi.

"Okay. Tell me. Where is the money? Luxembourg? Zurich?"

She opened her purse. There was a USB and a thin pen inside. She took out the USB and handed it over to him.

"If you look in here, you'll be able to find it."

Jungkook paused and looked at her. His brow was furrowed. The whereabouts of the 500 billion are inside this USB...?

Suddenly, Jungkook felt a prick on his neck. Surprised, he raised his head. Lisa was looking at him strangely. She was holding a silver pen in her hand.

"...I'm sorry."

She whispered.

What is she talking about?

He raised his hand and touched his neck.

“...The dose has been adjusted according to your weight, so you’ll wake up in an hour. Jungkook-ssi, I’m so sorry.”

Her voice began to fade away. He didn’t understand what she was saying.

The Han River was as black and blue as always. Lisa was quietly sitting in the passenger seat and looking out at the river. Who knew what was flowing within those black waters? She didn’t know why she felt so horrible. Why was her hand trembling like this? Why didn’t she just open the door and disappear?

She turned her head and looked at Jungkook. Unconscious, his head was tilted to the side. She thought her husband looked different than the first time they met.

When he arrived at their marriage meeting, he looked clean, sophisticated, and terribly cold. Now he looked... She didn’t know how to describe it. Why didn’t he want to break up with her after learning about everything she’d done? Why was he trying to cover up all her mistakes...?

Lisa looked at his closed eyes, the shadows of his eyelashes, his straight nose, and his lips. His hair, his shoulders, his limp hands...

Starting from the first night of their marriage until this morning, she had been embraced by him countless times. Sometimes it hurt, sometimes it shook her, some nights she went crazy and lost herself...

Lisa, what are you doing? Have you lost your mind? Get out. Open the door and leave him. Think about Taehyung. He’s in danger right now.

Lisa grabbed the door handle. It opened with a click. The cold spring wind blew into her sleeves. If she opened this door and left, would she never see Jungkook again?

Whether he divorced her or not, Lisa would never be able to return to his side.

She wanted to look back. She wanted to look at him one last time. Just what are you doing? Why are you almost in tears? Lisa grit her teeth. She opened the door and exited the car. Then she left him in the car and walked away.

The car door closed with a thud. The cold night wind brushed up against her. The brilliant nightscape lights of Seoul looked so unfamiliar today. Because only the two of them had gone out today, there were no bodyguards present. The surveillance cameras installed between the pale streetlamps of Han River Park would definitely be recording her.

Lisa adjusted her collar and began to walk. The sound of her clicking heels faded as she walked further away from the car. A few bicyclists rushed past her with a whoosh of air. She could hear the

laughter of the parents that had brought their children to the park. For the first time in her life, she felt as if she had finally broken free.

Suddenly, something dripped down her cheeks. Surprised, Lisa raised her hands and touched her cheeks. She realized then that her cheeks were wet with her own tears.

What is this?

Dumbfounded, Lisa lowered her hands.

She didn't know why she was crying. Was it because she was scared? That was probably it. She made such a big mess and got caught. She was so scared that she felt numb, so of course she'd shed a few tears.

It definitely wasn't because she was leaving Jungkook. It definitely wasn't because her heart was hurting. Her departure was inevitable from the start. He'd end up hating her for what she'd done. It was all inevitable.

"Don't cry, Lisa."

13 years ago, during the winter when her whole life was turned upside-down, her mother spoke to her.

"If you cry, I'm going to gouge out your eyes."

A wicked witch. A monster hiding in the forest.

Lisa hated her mother. Ever since she was young, she had never seen her mother in her right mind. Even though she was born with a beauty and talent, she was a woman who threw it all away.

Her mother was an alcoholic. She hated everybody in the house, and that included her only daughter, Lisa. When her mother was young, she was well-known as a genius artist. Lisa never understood why someone like that turned out like this.

"Please get ahold of yourself."

During the winter of that year, Lisa was fifteen. Her mother had gone on a binge all night long and was sprawled out. Lisa pierced her mother with her cold voice. No matter how much she tried, no matter how much she begged, her mother continued to break down little by little every single day.

"Mom, do you really want to live like this?"

Her mother opened her eyes. Her eyes looked even darker than usual.

"Do I want to live like this? Ha... Hahahaha. Who would want to live like this?"

"Mom."

"What do you know?"

"What do I know? At least I know that I'm not supposed to live my life like you."

Her mother's face froze. She lifted her head and looked at Lisa.

Her beautiful, light brown eyes. Her long hair flowing down her back. Lisa took after her mother, and she loved her so much. However, her mother only showed this side of herself to Lisa, and Lisa hated seeing it.

Get ahold of yourself. I'm begging you, get ahold of yourself!

She wanted to cry out so badly.

She knew that her mother hated her father. She knew how difficult it was to live in a loveless marriage. However, she couldn't understand how someone could destroy themselves so completely like this. Couldn't she find something that brought her joy? There were so many people who lived as they wished on this earth!

However, Lisa didn't know. She was only fifteen years old. Of course she didn't understand the depths of someone else's life. No, Lisa didn't understand that no matter how many years passed, she would never understand someone else's pain. Because she didn't know this, she was cruel.

"Mom, do you hate everything you see? Everybody is a pest to you, aren't they? Why do you hate people so much? Will that hatred change anything? Who are you to judge people like that? Look at yourself! Look at what you do from morning til night!"

Her mother didn't say anything. She just continued to stare at Lisa. Then she whispered.

"Lisa. What will you do if you're not Lisa?"

"What?"

Now she'd completely lost her mind.

"What if you're not Lisa? What if you're not even a Min at all? What if your father wasn't your real father?"

Her mother had really lost her mind.

"Mom!"

"What will you do if the man you call father is the man who killed your real father?"

She's lost it! She's truly lost it!

"What will you do if WooKyung-ahjussi's son, Taehyung, is actually your brother?"

Lisa trembled as she looked at her mother. What a disgusting person! Why is she doing this? What made her like this?

"The man you believe to be your father, Min DaeYup... What will you do if I tell you that the bastard is the one who made me this way? Will you still speak to me that way? You bitch. You're the bitch. You don't know that I'm hanging onto this wretched life for your sake, do you?"

"Are you crazy? Why are you being like this?"

"Crazy? I wish I was really crazy."

Chapter 17

Her mother suddenly got up. They could hear the sound of a car stopping outside. Her father had come home. It sounded like another guest had arrived as well.

Lisa avoided her mother, who smelled faintly of alcohol, and tried to leave the room. However, her mother shot up and grabbed Lisa's arm. She had the stubborn grip of a person who wasn't completely sane.

"Mom!"

Even after hearing Lisa's irritated voice, her mother still held on and stuffed her into the closet inside the room.

"Mom!"

"Watch and see. See what will unfold. See how I've been living up till now! See with your own eyes what the truth is. See what kind of monster Min DaeYup is... I'm begging you. Watch. See what kind of people they are. I'm asking you to see their true colors!"

Bang!

The closet door closed as the room to the bedroom opened. The closet door was a wooden louvered door. This meant that those outside couldn't see in, but Lisa could clearly see out.

Why was she doing this? Why was she acting like an insane person?! Lisa wanted to yell out, but it was too late.

Lisa was trembling inside the closet. Shocked, she peeked out through the panels of door. For some reason, she felt a heavy dread that made it hard to breathe. Her father wasn't alone. He was with a familiar man. She had seen this man a few times inside her home.

President Jeon...? Why was President Jeon inside her mother's room with her father this late at night?

The men spoke for a bit. They laughed about something. They completely ignored her mother and continued to chat away. Her mother's blank expression as she watched them looked strange to Lisa.

She couldn't understand any of this. However, when her father left the room, leaving behind President Jeon, Lisa couldn't breathe.

No.

She heard scary sounds. She recalled all the strange men who visited their house. Their laughs, their glances... She remembered how they had shaken hands with her father.

No!

Lisa collapsed onto the floor.

She needed to leave this closet right away. She needed to leave, but... The bloodcurdling screams, the sound of clothes ripping, the click of a man's belt unbuckling. The sound of the creaking bed!

No!

Lisa shook her head.

Her tears silently slid down her cheeks.

No, no.

No. No way. How could this... No. This can't possibly be happening! This is a lie. There's no way this is true. This is all a lie! Lisa closed her eyes and covered ears as she shook her head. There's no way! This is all a lie!

She didn't know how much time had passed by. Creak, the door opened. Her mother blankly stared down at Lisa. Lisa felt as if she was in hell. She couldn't take it anymore. What happened just now? She couldn't understand what she had just seen and heard. Lisa hated everything. Her mother, her father, and even herself for being fooled.

"Don't cry, Lisa."

Her mother spoke coldly as if she had really gone insane.

Lisa couldn't believe it.

Lisa glared at her. She didn't pity her. She didn't pity her at all. She couldn't understand why her mother continued to stay here even though she was being treated like this. Why didn't she just run away? Lisa couldn't forgive her.

"Dirty."

With that one word, Lisa shoved her mother away and ran. From that room, from the house, from all these people. She threw it all away and ran barefoot. She didn't know where she was going. She cried and screamed as she ran off into the night like a lunatic.

Her mother committed suicide.

Someone had seen Lisa running barefoot on the Han River Bridge and called the police. She was sitting in the cold police station, completely frozen, when Taehyung came to get her. That's when he told her.

Her mother had died. She had slit her wrists in the bathroom.

"I don't know what you saw, but you can't tell anyone, Lisa."

Taehyung flatly told her as he draped his suit jacket over her shoulders.

"It's alright. You don't know anything. You don't need to know anything. I'll do everything. I'll take care of it all. You just need to stay silent, Lisa. Forget... about what happened to Mother. I'll deal with it by myself. Forget it, Lisa."

Forget what? Forget it how? Who are you? Who are you really? What about the words Mom blurted out as she was losing her mind?

Lisa didn't say anything. No, actually, she couldn't say anything. Due to shock, Lisa had gone mute and had to undergo treatment for 1 year. The truth had pierced her heart and took her mother and her voice away from her.

It was all because of her. This was all Lisa's fault. The reason why her mother could no longer stand to live in this world was because of what Lisa had said. Because of what she'd done. Because of what had been done to her. When Lisa had condemned her as 'dirty', her mother couldn't take it anymore.

This was all for Lisa's sake... She had endured all this for the sake of her daughter... But at Lisa's one word, her mother collapsed.

"Ugh!"

Hunched over the ground near the cold Han River, Lisa was throwing up all the food she had eaten at President Jeon's house. She couldn't hold back the nausea that was making her body shake. Just seeing Jeon JaeHyuk's face was hard to endure.

So don't cry.

Lisa fiercely told herself.

Don't even look back.

Her vision was getting blurry. Even though she felt like she was going to collapse, Lisa used up all her strength to move further away from Jungkook.

Jungkook is merely Jeon JaeHyuk's son. He is merely the son of that man. The man whose body she wanted to rip to shreds, and even then she wouldn't be satisfied. The son of a bitch who had broken her mother until she was in that state. Jungkook was the son of that two-faced beast of a man.

Jungkook had seen her as a means to obtain his business contract. Likewise, Lisa had seen him as a means to have her revenge.

She had endured this marriage for 2 years. Within that time, there were hundreds of lies between them, but one thing remained true.

Jungkook and Lisa could never fall in love with each other. They wouldn't be able to become a real couple in this lifetime. Even if the skies collapsed and the earth shattered, Lisa would never be able to love him. Therefore, Jungkook must never love her. And he must never forgive her.

He could hate and loathe her all he wanted, but he shouldn't love her.

Chapter 18

Even though it was spring, the night was cold. After the sudden bout of intense turmoil, Lisa barely managed to get herself together and looked around. She didn't have a cellphone. She couldn't see a payphone anywhere either. She needed to get in touch with Taehyung as soon as possible, but there was nothing she could do.

She hurriedly found a path away from the Han River. She saw an underpass covered in graffiti and started running for it when she saw a taxi approaching. She quickly raised her hand and flagged it down.

"Where ya headed, miss?"

The middle-aged taxi driver asked her in a cheerful voice.

"Please take me to the Samsung-dong neighborhood. And I'm sorry to ask, but could I borrow your cellphone for a bit?"

"What?"

When he heard her request for his cellphone, he looked at her through his rear view mirror in surprise.

"I lost my cellphone."

"Aigoo, how did you..."

The man hesitated before he handed her his phone. Lisa quickly entered Taehyung's phone number and sent him a text.

「Hummingbird.」

There was no reply. Her heart suddenly shriveled. Did something happen to him already?

What happened, Oppa?

Lisa bit her lip. She needed to get in contact with Taehyung, but she couldn't borrow a stranger's cellphone every time.

Vroooooom.

Suddenly the phone rang. Lisa's face paled. Whenever she sent out 'Hummingbird', her brother always responded with 'Speak'. It was what they had agreed to from the start. They never called each other. This was because they never knew who could be listening nearby.

Afraid, Lisa lowered the phone. She quickly handed it back to the taxi driver.

"Ah? What's the matter?"

"I think I called the wrong number. Someone's calling back, so could you just tell them they have the wrong number?"

“Huh?”

The ahjussi’s expression turned strange.

“Please.”

Lisa put on a pitiful expression. The driver was confused, but he answered the call.

“Ah, hello?”

Then he lowered his phone and looked at it. He put it back to his ear. It seemed that the person on the other line was asking him a question.

“Ah, I think I put in the wrong number. I’m sorry. Me? I’m a taxi driver... Huh? Who? I don’t know.”

The taxi driver’s eyes met Lisas through the rear view mirror. Lisa bit her lip. Suddenly, the taxi driver spoke in a booming voice.

“Ah, sorry. I’m in the middle of driving, so... Alright, I’m busy, so I’m hanging up.”

As he hung up the phone, he sighed out a ‘Haa, what the...’ and tilted his head.

“I’m sorry. Also, thank you.”

Lisa bit her lip and sat back. Something definitely happened to her brother. Did Jungkook send somebody? What should she do now? She clenched her hands. Her head felt foggy.

As she looked out the window, she could see all the stores with their bright lights. Surveillance cameras were recording from between the traffic lights. People had their cellphones in their hands. How was she supposed to move through this city without getting caught?

Lisa’s eyes gleamed. She raised her head and spoke to the driver.

“Mr. Driver, could you take me somewhere else?”

“What?”

The taxi driver regretted having found this customer today.

...

With heavy metal music blaring in the background, a woman was sleeping coiled inside a blanket.

Her slim arms and legs were spread out. Her hair was short and black like a man’s. Her worn out t-shirt revealed her milky neck and shoulder.

How she able to sleep so peacefully with this kind of music blaring in the room, no one knew. She didn’t move an inch. She was even lightly snoring.

“Eunha! Eun!”

Bang, bang, bang, bang!

“Eun!”

The voice rang again, but she didn’t wake up.

“Hey! Taehyung-oppa’s here. Aren’t you going to wake up?”

Tae-Taehyung-oppa?

Her eyes burst open. She shot up and looked around. A lamp in the corner was the only source of light in the room. At least ten monitors were sprawled throughout the room. Each monitor had its own PC unit. Books were inserted between these computers along with other unidentifiable junk.

The floor was littered with trash. Empty beer bottles, empty food packaging from the convenience store, even crusty bowls of stale noodles!

Bang, bang, bang!

“Eun!”

“Fuck.”

Eun shook the sleep from her body and tried to get up. Her body was tangled up in the blanket, and she fell down. As she was trying to break her fall, her hand landed inside one of the bowls of stale noodles. The banging at the door began to fade into the loud music.

She always slept and got up as she pleased, so she had no idea what time it was. She was a deep sleeper. She probably wouldn’t even wake up if someone put her over their shoulders and took her away. However, when she heard ‘Taehyung’, her body moved on its own.

“Ah! Alright!”

Eun suddenly yelled out and grabbed the doorknob, her hand still covered in noodle sauce. However, when she opened the door, the person standing there was a totally unexpected woman. She was wearing a blue two-piece outfit and looked like she was a royal princess from England.

“L-Lisa?”

Eunha, also known as Eun, raised her eyebrows in surprise. It was Lisa. It was definitely Lisa. It had been 1 year since she last saw her one and only best friend.

“Go and pay the taxi driver.”

She yelled out to Eun.

“And turn off the damn music!”

With that, Lisa entered the house. Eun looked back and saw a taxi standing outside with its hazard lights on.

She took out her precious money and gave the man 20,000 won, and that was only after Eun haggled it down by 4,000 won. After paying the driver, Eun went back inside. Lisa was already sitting in front of a computer.

“Hey, Lisa. What happened?”

Her terrified face made her look like she’d lost her mind.

“What happened? Tell me.”

“I think something happened to Taehyung-oppa.”

"Huh. Something's always happening to him. That man is a magnet for trouble."

Eun mumbled in disbelief.

"It's bad this time. Eun, I'm begging you. We need to find Oppa right away."

"Aigoo, that man is seriously taking years off my life. What did he do this time?"

Eun, or Eunha Jung, was Lisa's friend. She quickly grabbed a chair and placed it in front of a computer. She sat down and turned it on. Lisa was already furiously hacking into a surveillance system.

"Hey, you're trying to get into Taehyung-oppa's apartment, right? I've already paved a path for that. Move over. I'll take you to administrator mode."

Eun spoke up excitedly. Lisa and Eun met each other 10 years ago in London. They both went to the same private school, and they were complete opposites.

Lisa was a well-behaved model student who made sure to follow all the rules. She was also the class representative. Eun was the tomboy daughter of a British mother and a Korean father, and she was the biggest troublemaker in the school. Lisa and Eun had been mortal enemies for years. They always badmouthed and went after each other. However, when they entered college, they became the closest of friends.

When Eun's family situation took a turn for the worse, fate brought her to Lisa's house as she looked for a place to stay. Lisa had an empty spare room available, and even though she hated Eun, London was still a dangerous place for a girl who was all alone. So Lisa mercifully took her in.

From then on, as they attended college, the two girls lived in Lisa's apartment. As they spent more time together, they began to form an attachment for one another. Lisa acted arrogant and proud, but she easily felt lonely. Thanks to the fun and outrageous Eun, she was able to laugh a lot more.

Around that time, Eun met Taehyung. That was also when her unrequited love for him began. When Taehyung rejected her, she began to stalk him instead.

Of course, all she did was watch him from afar. Taehyung's rejection of Eun was so cold that those watching could feel the chill in the air. Having been burned, dumped, and rejected, Eun often took a peek at him through her monitors. She never approached him.

Lisa was incredibly sorry for asking this of Eun, but when it came to finding her brother, Eun was the only hacker that could do it. Like a rabid fan of an idol, Eun tracked Taehyung's location at all

times.

“Found it.”

As expected, Eun mumbled this after not even 10 minutes had passed. Her voice broke Lisa away from her train of thought. She impatiently looked at the monitor and saw her brother leave the office an hour ago.

“Aigoo, looks like he’s doing fine. What’s all this fuss about? I took a look this morning, and he came out of his apartment with that woman Chou Tzuyu again.”

Chou Tzuyu? Lisa grit her teeth. Taehyung-oppa was still using that woman?

Suddenly, two black cars appeared on the monitor screen. Four men jumped out and surrounded Taehyung.

“Gah!”

Eun gasped. Lisa paled.

“What are they doing? Hey, what did your brother do this time?”

They quickly opened another surveillance footage and managed to get the license plate of the car and looked it up. Surprisingly, the license was registered under the R&K company. Her brother looked as if he was trying to talk to these men before being dragged into the car.

“Hey! Why is Taehyung-oppa letting them take him away? He’s been trained in the martial arts. He should have just beat them up... No, that’s not it. Who are those men?! Oppaaaa!”

Eun wasn’t in her right mind. Lisa was the same. She ignored her splitting headache and frantically tracked the car. The car was racing north towards the PyeongChang neighborhood. A chill went down Lisa’s spine.

“This is bad.”

Her lips began to tremble. She quickly began to hack into President Min’s cellphone. She was so devastated that her body began to shake. How much did he find out? Jungkook didn’t tell President Min everything, did he?

If he did, her brother was as good as dead. The 500 billion alone put their lives at risk, but if he found out her brother’s true identity, then...

No.

Lisa grit her teeth.

Please. She wanted Taehyung to be safe.

The data from President Min’s cellphone began to pop up on the screen.

Let’s not think about Jungkook anymore. Their relationship had already ended.

...

Bang!

Everything on the desk fell to the ground. The laptop was completely destroyed, and the vase had shattered into pieces.

Still, Jungkook didn't move.

Lisa had disappeared. She injected a sedative into his neck and ran away.

He couldn't even describe the agitation, dizziness, and rage he felt when he woke up. These boiling emotions had long surpassed his vocabulary.

He was going to kill them all. Lisa, Lee Taehyung. He was going to rip them apart.

But...

"How have you not found her yet?"

This didn't make any sense.

He turned around and looked at Jaehyun. Jaehyun, the genius head of security at HyunJin and a world-renown computer programmer, could not find any clues about her whereabouts.

"I've collected all surveillance footage of that area, but we don't see any trace of her."

"Ah, is that so? So you're telling me that she turned into some kind of ghost, is that it?"

She managed to poke holes in the security system at home, but now she's going out and messing with the public surveillance system? How could that be true?

Jaehyun silently handed Jungkook a sheet of paper.

The words on the paper reported a strange scenario. It said that his wife, who was only known as an illustrator, was actually a world-renown hacker called 'Osiris'. Osiris's program was called 'The Book of Death' and was so powerful that it could break through any program in the world.

"Osiris?"

"Yeah, Osiris."

Does this make any sense? Is Jaehyun crazy? However, Jaehyun looked completely earnest.

"Ha."

Jungkook muttered and stepped back. This was ludicrous. Everything... Everything was thoroughly planned from the beginning. She acted her role to perfection and held his hand. She accepted his embrace in order to fulfill the ultimate deception.

She pretended to grow up as a normal upper-class lady, completely graceful and elegant, but Lisa was a criminal. A world-class criminal.

Jungkook read through the report again. It had the same photo as the one he saw in her profile as he was heading over to their

marriage meeting. Her formal dress, her tidy hair, her clear eyes.

The only difference between then and now was the way he felt as he looked at this photo. Back then, he felt nothing as he looked at her picture. Now, he felt as if his heart was ripping through his chest.

“Pfft, hahahahaha!”

Jungkook burst out laughing. This was seriously some kind of twisted comedy.

“Jungkook.”

Jaehyun furrowed his brow and approached him.

“...Find her.”

Jungkook suddenly stopped laughing and coldly spoke as he crumpled up the report.

“That’s...”

“Find her. Do whatever you have to do to find her... Ah, there’s Kim Taehyung. You said that he was taken by President Min’s men, right? Keep watch. She’ll definitely turn up over there.”

She said she loved that man. They accomplished this huge feat together. They were together since they were young. Taehyung. Lisa will definitely go and try to save him.

Jungkook looked at Jaehyun with his cold, dark eyes. As he clenched his fist, the report crumpled in his hand.

...

T/n: I really feel bad abt Gfriend's disbandment news. Tho, idk them clearly, stan them or like their music but still... I needed more of Eunha x Lisa interaction in award shows. MMA 2018 interaction (□_□) of lizkook was overrated. Eunha x Lisa MMA 2018 for life!

Idk if ship like Taehyung x Eunha exist or nahh but idc I wanted to use Eunha as Lisa's bff since long.

Chapter 19

Time crawled forward. A useless night passed, and it was another helpless day.

She felt as if she was being bled dry. Suppressing her anxiety, Lisa tucked her hair inside her cap. 4 days had already passed. What was the probability that Taehyung-oppa was still alive?

“If something goes wrong and I get caught, you must head straight for Luxembourg.”

Prepare for the worst. That’s what Taehyung had told her.

“No matter what, you must not come looking for me, Lisa. I’ll never forgive you if you do.”

Don’t forgive me. I’ll never leave you and run away on my own.

Lisa lowered her body in the dark and grit her teeth.

She recalled the day she first met Taehyung. It was during the spring after she had turned seven. She had come back from school, and there was an unfamiliar boy in the house. Long, monolid eyes. A pretty face that all the girls would envy. He looked like a prince from a fairytale. He stared at Lisa with wide eyes.

“This boy is my eldest son, Madame.”

WooKyung-ahjussi introduced Taehyung-oppa to Lisa and her mother. Her mother had turned pale and stiffly stared at Taehyung-oppa. Lisa realized then that something was a bit off with this situation. Taehyung’s eyes looked just like her mother’s.

“He’ll need to wear glasses.”

Her mother spoke out of nowhere. WooKyung-ahjussi said he understood and bowed his head. Taehyung-oppa averted his eyes. Even though it was spring, the wind was cold. She could smell the wintersweet flowers outside the window.

Lisa bit her lips to suppress the sudden ache in her chest.

Darkness surrounded her, and the silence was heavy. A thick night fog was floating above the ground. The houses surrounded in high brick walls looked like islands underneath the yellow lights of the streetlamps. Here and there, the lights of the security posts were shining as the police officers stood guard.

Lisa pushed up her sleeve and checked the time. It was 1:43 AM. A time when all of humankind was at their weakest.

– Lisa, can you hear me?

She heard Eun’s voice inside her ear. Lisa whispered back with

‘Yeah.’ before tightly shutting her mouth. A microphone was attached to a device on her shoulder, and a tiny bluetooth earphone was in her ear.

They had hurried through their preparations in the limited time they had, so this was the best they could do. However, there was one thing that gave Lisa an advantage. This was her childhood home. She knew this place inside and out. She could basically walk through the house with her eyes closed.

– Is everything okay, Lisa?

“Stay calm, Eun.”

Eun was extremely nervous. She was worried about Taehyung, but her anxiety shot through the roof when Lisa said she’d go into President Min’s house alone. But what else could they do? How could they call the police in this situation?

The thought of escaping Korea with Taehyung had long flown out of her mind. There was no other choice. She checked her equipment one more time. HUUU, Lisa breathed out and looked around.

The neighborhood of PyeongChang. It was home to the nation’s top political and business leaders. With a few taps of a keyboard, the neighborhood of PyeongChang was suddenly drowning in the loud ringing of an alarm.

Beep, beep, beep, beep!

They were coming from the house of the prime minister of Korea, the house of the CEO of Future Airlines, the house of TaeYang Construction... The alarm began to ring in every house in the neighborhood. The police officers began to panic and ran outside as they looked in every direction as they shouted.

“Next.”

Lisa whispered. The electricity in all of PyeongChang went out. Immediately, all the surveillance cameras on the streetlamp were turned off. In the short time it took them to recover power through the back-up generator, Eun had already infiltrated their video security systems.

“Damn it! What’s going on?! Hurry up and call for backup!”

Lisa could hear the shouting policemen, but she stayed still inside the car she had parked in a security camera blind spot. The fire alarm went off and all the sprinklers installed in the ceilings of every house turned on. Like that, the neighborhood of PyeongChang was plunged into absolute chaos.

1 minute, 1 minute 30 seconds, 1 minute 45 seconds passed when Lisa heard the sirens of the private security vehicles as they arrived at the scene. Even a firetruck made its way here. Everything turned into a frantic mess.

Now.

Lisa started the car and quickly made her way to the front gate of the R&K house. She parked the car. Her car looked similar to the security vehicles.

As the private security officers rushed inside, Lisa got out of her car and ran inside with them. Lisa was also wearing the same uniform as the rest of them.

Lisa's heart raced. She didn't want to be recognized by anyone. Luckily, everyone was running around frantically. If anyone saw her, they'd wouldn't be able to recognize her pale, almost blue, face.

Lisa secured the security officer cap on her head and silently headed for the house. This house that she could walk through with her eyes closed...

Suddenly, she heard the screams of the housekeeper. Lisa quickly hid herself behind a tree. The housekeeper, Mrs. Jang, would be able to recognize Lisa just by her shadow.

Damn it.

Lisa clenched her teeth and took out the smoke bomb inside her pocket. She uncapped it and quickly threw it into a corner of the garden. With a whoosh, the foggy smoke instantly filled the area. She began to walk towards the backyard as she threw another small smoke bomb.

"Aagh! What the...?! Fire! Fire!!"

Mrs. Jang made a big fuss and everyone rushed towards her.

Lisa ran towards the greenhouse and finally arrived at the backyard. The overgrown branches grazed her face. However, she couldn't slow down. She ran through the forest of thick spindle trees where she was safe from prying eyes and was about to enter the greenhouse through its back door.

Woof! Suddenly, she saw a something running towards her at a frightening speed as it made a terrifying noise. *Woof woof woof woof!* Two pit bull terriers were barking like crazy. Instead of turning around and running away, Lisa crouched down and stretched out both her hands.

"Have you guys been doing well?"

There was no way they'd forget the voice of their master who had taken care of them since they were puppies. The dogs were aggressive at first, but they quickly began to whine with joy as they licked her hands and face. Even though she was wearing leather gloves on her hands, they remembered her scent.

She quickly took out the beef jerky she had hidden inside her breast pocket and put them inside the dogs' mouths. She always gave them this treat when she was training them.

"Let's go."

At her words, the two dogs stuck close to her side and began to follow her. She took the two dogs with her as she walked inside.

A man stood in front of the door to the basement stairway. He had not lowered his guard and was vigilantly keeping watch. He was probably a henchman that had been ordered to stand guard even if he was surrounded by fire.

“Bite him.”

Lisa ordered in a low voice. Instantly, without hesitation, the pit bull terriers began to run after the man. As the man shrieked and ran away, Lisa quickly ran down the stairs leading to the basement.

The staircase was so narrow that only one person could go up and down at a time. The dim, yellow lights illuminated the steep steps.

Lisa could smell the faint scent of blood.

“Ugh.”

Lisa held back the nausea that overcame her. She was paralyzed by dread and terror and couldn’t move her legs.

Only the people living in this house knew about the torture chamber in the basement of the backyard greenhouse. However, no one knew how many people had suffered within those walls.

Taehyung!

Lisa grit her teeth.

Think about Taehyung!

She felt as if the terror had spread its roots deep into the abyss underneath her feet. She felt as if her whole body was being ripped to shreds. She could still hear the clamor outside. The private security team as well as the firefighters. Even the police. If she wanted to get past these people and successfully escape, she needed to get ahold of herself.

Please... Lisa grit her teeth and stretched out her leg. Lisa’s hand seemed reluctant to leave the wall as she lifted it. It felt like the fear was suffocating her, but she couldn’t leave now.

Oppa!

Lisa screamed on the inside as she ran down the stairs.

She used all her strength to kick open the door with a bang! Inside, underneath the pale fluorescent lights, she saw Taehyung hanging on chains like a slaughtered animal.

“Oppa!”

Lisa cried out and ran over to him.

His eyes were swollen shut, his nose and lips covered in blood. He had wounds on every part of his body. Lisa could hardly believe it was Taehyung. The floor was littered with bloody pliers and knives. Lisa could see a bucket full of blood nearby.

“Aah, Oppa.”

How could anyone do this to a person?!

“Sons of bitches! Fucking bastards!”

Lisa couldn't stop the curses from flowing out of her mouth.

“Li... Why are you...”

Suddenly, Lisa heard Taehyung's low mumble. Lisa quickly returned to her senses and looked at him.

“Oppa, hang in there.”

Lisa frantically looked around and finally saw the button that would lower the chains. She pressed the green button and quickly grabbed the bolt cutter from the shelf. Taehyung collapsed with a thud.

“Oppa!”

Lisa ran over to him and lifted his head. She lightly slapped his face and cried out.

“Oppa, stay awake! Hurry!”

“Lisa, Li...”

“Yeah, it's me.”

“I-It's too late...”

What? What was he talking about? What's too late?

“Ahjussi is...”

Lisa followed Taehyung's gaze and collapsed in shock at what she saw. In the corner of the torture chamber, there was a crumpled figure of a corpse completely drenched in blood. It almost didn't look human.

Ah, WooKyung-ahjussi? It was Taehyung's adoptive father, WooKyung-ahjussi.

“Gah... mmph.”

Lisa barely suppressed the sobs and shrieks rising out of her throat. She couldn't get distracted here. If she did, then both of them would be in danger.

“Lisa...”

“O-Oppa.”

Lisa turned around and used the rest of her strength to sit him up. She needed to get ahold of herself. If she made a mistake, both of them would die here. Hurry! Think! Please!

“Eun!”

Lisa called out to Eun as she put all her efforts into cutting the chains holding Taehyung with the bolt cutter.

“Oppa, wake up! I understand, so wake up. Eun! Eun! Send for help right now.”

Lisa managed to sneak inside, but she wouldn't be able to escape with Taehyung in this state. If Taehyung was able to walk just a little, maybe it wouldn't be impossible. However, there was no way he could in a state like this.

“Hurry!”

Lisa roared as she tried to cut the chains holding Taehyung. However, the chains wouldn't break easily. Her efforts were only drenching her whole body in sweat. In this chaos, Eun didn't respond. A chill went down Lisa's spine.

Please... Please!

Suddenly, she heard men shouting from above the stairs. Lisa paled and stopped what she was doing. If Eun had sent them, they wouldn't be making such a ruckus. Eun's men should be coming here disguised as rescue workers. The noises coming from upstairs were definitely the sounds of people fighting.

"What do I do... What..."

Lisa pressed her trembling lips together as she looked down at Taehyung's bloody figure. She was already caught, so she might as well risk her life. What would happen if they were both caught? If their relationship and the reason why they did all this was revealed... What would happen?

They wouldn't be allowed to survive. She glanced at the knife on the floor. It might be better if she just ended their lives right here, right now. Both of them... painlessly!

Her hand stretched out to grab the knife. Suddenly, the door opened with a bang. A black figure filled the doorway like a person who had come back from the dead. The tall man in a black turtleneck and pants was...

It was Jeon Jungkook.

How... Why was Jungkook here...?

Frozen stiff, Lisa stared at Jungkook. She couldn't figure out what he was thinking from looking at his cold, indifferent face. He was looking back at her. Jungkook's eyes look at Lisa, then at the knife in her hand, before landing on the unconscious Taehyung.

She had no idea why he was here.

He didn't move and kept staring at her.

He was going to kill them.

Lisa realized it now. She realized how furious he was... His murderous energy brought a chill into the room. She was terrified. Even more so than when she had left him at the Han River.

Jungkook was going to kill her and Taehyung. Right here. Definitely.

"...Save him."

Lisa turned ghastly pale and begged.

"Please save him, Jungkook-ssi."

Her tears dripped down her cheeks once again.

Jungkook wouldn't help her. After everything she had done to him, she wouldn't be surprised if he told her he'd kill her here and leave. But still... Please... Just this once...

The tears now flowed down her cheeks and dripped off her chin. Jungkook's face still remained blank. Lisa raised both of her trembling hands and covered her face.

"It's my fault. It's all my fault, so please, at least save Oppa..."

Jungkook didn't move.

Even in this situation, she was still struggling to save him. Lisa couldn't imagine the look on Jungkook's face or the thoughts running through his head as he looked at her. Still, she begged. There was no other option.

"I'll do whatever you tell me to do from now on. If you tell me to die, I'll kill myself. But please, just save Oppa. I'm begging you."

Jungkook's eyes became colder. They became darker. She felt as if he was going to walk up to her at any second and strangle her. Lisa tightly hugged Taehyung to her chest. For the past 13 years, the one who stayed by her side was Taehyung. He took her out of her misery, planned their revenge with her, and showed her the path to redemption when she was drowning in guilt.

Her brother couldn't die here no matter what.

She suddenly heard heavy footsteps. As Jungkook's footsteps got closer, Lisa couldn't breathe and simply hugged Taehyung even tighter. They were going to die. Like this... Right here.

Jungkook's hand reached out. He took Taehyung out of her arms. Lisa cried out as he pushed her aside and lifted him onto his shoulders.

Lisa felt her soul leave her body and thought she was dreaming. When she saw him leave the room with Taehyung over his shoulders, she shot up and followed after him.

As they were going up the stairs, the rescue workers were standing in front of the door. They quickly took Taehyung and carried him away.

Somebody handed Lisa and Jungkook gas masks. They put them on and got out of the house. As if in slow motion, the flashing sirens and the crowd of people brushed past them.

Everything felt like a dream. Lisa couldn't believe that Jungkook was right in front of her eyes.

...

Only one update

Sorry

Chapter 20

Within a few minutes, Jungkook and Lisa were sitting side-by-side in the back of an ambulance with a bloody Taehyung on a stretcher in front of them. There were no windows in the back of the ambulance, but they could tell that they had left the decimated neighborhood of PyeongChang. They could no longer hear the sound of alarms around them.

The vehicle jolted as it continued down the road. Suddenly, she felt a familiar feeling of the car moving downhill. Lisa then realized that they had just arrived at Jungkook's house. Her body still remembered the place she called home for 2 years.

Everything felt unreal. The fact that Jungkook had appeared in that basement, the fact that she was returning to this house... She couldn't believe any of it.

Ever the skillful butler, Sejin appeared and began to take care of Taehyung as he was taken off the ambulance. She didn't know where he learned to do it, but Sejin injected a needle into Taehyung's broken leg and skillfully applied a splint. Completely bewildered, Lisa could only watch.

After having received the emergency treatment, Taehyung was put on Lisa's bed and fell into a deep sleep. Having devoted himself to Taehyung's treatment, Sejin gathered his tools and left the room. Only Lisa was left by his side.

Jungkook was nowhere to be seen.

Lisa calmly looked down at Taehyung before shutting her eyes. She was exhausted, but sleep continued to evade her. Outside the window, the sky was faintly dark. The employees within the house were nowhere to be seen, leaving behind a thick silence.

She kept picturing Jungkook appearing in the doorway of the basement. She kept recalling how his murderous eyes had glared at her before moving to Taehyung.

"Because I don't want to be separated from you."

She remembered how he had looked when he said those words.

"No matter what happens, I don't want to be separated from you. Is that enough of an answer for you?"

After he said those words, she injected him with the sedative and ran away. Lisa couldn't imagine how Jungkook was feeling right now. What was he thinking...

“Ah...”

Lisa covered her face with both of her hands. She thought she was going to lose her mind at this rate. Her tears began to flow out between her fingers. These despicable tears. How pathetic were her tears right now?

She breathed in and raised her head. The pale moonlight shone on her wet cheeks. Now wasn't the time to be crying like this. Lisa got up from her seat.

She heard the loud click of the door as it opened. As she walked along the corridor, she looked up at the ceiling as she always did. The red light of the recording surveillance camera was nowhere to be found. The house wasn't being recorded right now.

She walked through the corridor and saw a light coming through the crack of a door. Lisa carefully approached the door. As expected, Jungkook was inside. He was still wearing the same clothing he had been wearing at President Min's house. He was holding a glass of whisky in one hand.

How much did he drink?

The bottle of liquor in front of him was almost empty.

“Well, to what do I owe the pleasure?”

As if surprised to see her at his door, Jungkook scoffed as he raised the glass to his lips.

“The madame has decided to grace my room with her presence.”

Lisa didn't say anything.

“Why don't you go back and take good care of your dying lover?”

He turned his head back. Lisa stared at his back for a while before coming around to stand in front of him.

“Taehyung is my brother.”

As he was turning his face, he stiffened. Unable to understand what she had just told him, he looked at her.

“What?”

“Taehyung-oppa is actually my brother.”

Jungkook didn't move a muscle. What did this mean?

“What sort of lie are you planning to tell me now?”

“It's not a lie. You told me that you saw Jordan K. Han's birth certificate. Didn't you happen to see the names of his parents too?”

“What are you talking about? Just...”

“Father Han JinWook, mother Kang Yina.”

Lisa burst out laughing.

“Those are the names of our parents.”

Even if the skies had crumbled around them, Jungkook wouldn't have been as surprised as he was right now. His face had turned deathly pale.

“28 years ago, RyuHwa Company and KeumYoung Investments

merged to create R&K. Like our marriage, this merger was formed through a marriage between RyuHwa Company's Min DaeYup and KeumYoung Investment's Kang Yina."

Jungkook then realized his mistake. He had seen the name 'Kang Yina' on Jordan K Han's birth certificate, but he had forgotten that it was also Lisa's mother's name. Fuck. A curse left his lips. Even though the hint was right there under his nose, finding out that Taehyung was Jordan had put him into a rage.

"My mom was the only daughter of KeumYoung Investments and represented the 'K' of R&K. Of course she knew that she had an arranged marriage partner set up for her. However, the problem began when she went to Japan to study abroad. There, she fell in love with somebody else."

At the time, when R&K had formed through the merge of RyuHwa Company and KeumYoung Investments, their stock prices shot up overnight. People called it the union of the century.

Having formed R&K through this merge, the businesses began to run more smoothly than ever. They gained many investors and ten times more capital in such a short amount of time. They became one of the top 30 businesses in the financial world. It was the birth of a sprawling conglomerate.

"My mom married that man, and they ran away to the United States. They gave birth to Taehyung-oppa there, and then became pregnant with me."

"Are you saying..."

Did they drag a pregnant married woman back here and marry her off? How?

"My parents desperately lived in hiding. They believed they would be taken to Korea and be forced to divorce if they were caught. But then, there was an accident."

"Accident?"

Lisa stopped talking and looked at Jungkook. She carefully chose her next words.

The ones who found her mother was HyunJin's intelligence team. They were far more capable than the National Intelligence Service and had chased after her family. But she couldn't tell him that. She decided to withhold the information about Jungkook's father's involvement.

"Yes, an accident. A car accident. My father and my brother were in the car."

At the time, Taehyung was five years old. Like any other day, her father had strapped her brother to the backseat and was taking him to school. Her mother stood outside by the garage and tightly wrapped her cardigan around her before waving at them. That

summer, the flowers in the garden had bloomed so beautifully, and so had her mother.

The tragedy came out of nowhere.

"In that accident, my father died. They said my brother died too."

"You're not saying that..."

Did that accident have anything to do with President Min?

Jungkook finally began to piece together what had happened. A marriage that would rake in an incredible profit. Kang Yina escaping that marriage. If somebody had a motive to kill her husband to force her into this marriage, it would be...

"Are you telling me that President Min went ahead and did something like that?"

Jungkook knew that President Min was a man of great ambition who hid many secrets. But committing murder? Jungkook knew that he was a man who did whatever he could to get what he wanted, but committing murder was a whole other level.

"That's right. That man killed my real father and dragged my mother back to Korea."

"How are you sure that he did this?"

"Because of WooKyung-ahjussi."

Jungkook's face stiffened.

"WooKyung-ahjussi was under orders by President Min to carry out that accident, but lucky for us, if you could even call it that, he hesitated in the final moments... Anyways, thanks to him, Oppa was able to live."

Lisa clearly remembered WooKyung-ahjussi's tearful face as he confessed how he couldn't bear to leave a crying child in the burning wreckage of the car. Lisa bit her lip. Thanks to him, Taehyung had survived.

To be honest, WooKyung's love for Kang Yina also had something to do with it. Lisa's mother, an incredibly beautiful and charming artist, had taken the hearts of many men. However, the only man she had ever loved was Han JinWook.

Han JinWook, her mother's teacher in Japan.

His death had driven her mother completely insane.

"After pronouncing him dead, WooKyung-ahjussi secretly took Oppa as his adoptive son. And I... came back to Korea in my mother's womb. That's how I came to be Lisa. I grew up as President Min's daughter. And my mother..."

Lisa remembered what she had seen from inside that closet long ago. She grit her teeth. She wasn't able to tell Jungkook about what she saw. It was her mother's humiliation and a terrible suffering. And she would also have to bring up her damn father-in-law.

Lisa didn't have to say how much her proud mother had hated

and despised President Min. No matter how violent he became, her mother never gave in. She did it to protect Taehyung and Lisa. She did it to protect their inheritance.

However, President Min used other methods to have her submit to him. He used incredibly despicable and torturous methods... He had other men dirty her mother. After that, her mother collapsed. Unable to stand the suffering, she turned to alcohol for comfort.

She wouldn't have lasted if she didn't have liquor...

Even as she was crumbling, she tried to endure it to the end. However, after hearing her daughter's reproachful words, she completely collapsed. Lisa clenched her fists.

Mom, I'm sorry.

Lisa wanted to end things here. There would be other ways to exact revenge on President Jeon. She didn't want to drag Jungkook into this, but in order to save Taehyung-oppa, she needed to tell him this much.

"And my mother held a deep grudge."

Lisa quickly smoothed over her story as she faintly smiled.

"It was incredibly deep. My brother is the same way..."

...

T/n: Jordan K. Han is a sexy name tbh. I really liked the original one. Initially, I was thinking to change it to Jack which Tae likes but I don't.

I act like I'm master of myself which isn't lie tho. No one controls me until I don't want to be beaten by my mom.

Well, I hope you don't have prob with Jordan instead of Jack.

Chapter 21

®-18

“Does President Min know about this?”

Lisa shook her head. Jungkook didn’t understand. That snake of a man was keeping such an explosive bomb inside his household?

“Aren’t you Han JinWook’s daughter?”

Lisa didn’t respond. Jungkook’s eyes widened.

“He thinks you’re his daughter? How?”

“As soon as I was born, President Min immediately filed a paternity test. The problem was that the person who took that sample to the lab was WooKyung-ahjussi.”

“Why did he help your mother?”

“He was someone who really cared for my mother.”

In the end, this was something that was planned out by Lisa’s mother, Kang Yina, and WooKyung. And they hid this from President Min all this time?

“Haa. So what is it that you guys want? Revenge?”

Lisa silently stared at him for a moment before speaking.

“...Yes. Revenge. What we want is...”

To destroy both R&K and HyunJin. But...

“To destroy R&K. We want to destroy the fortress that was built by breaking apart a family... By shedding the blood of my father and mother. HyunJin...”

Lisa felt as if her tongue was stiff, but she continued talking.

“HyunJin and you were dragged into this, and for that I’m very sorry.”

Lisa raised her eyes and looked at Jungkook as she repeated herself.

“I’m very sorry.”

He was still silent. He calmly looked at her. He then slowly approached her and tightly embraced her.

“It’s okay.”

His hand stroked Lisa’s hair.

“It’s okay, Lisa.”

It’s all okay. It’s really okay. After learning that the man lying in his wife’s bedroom wasn’t her lover, Jungkook felt as if he could forgive her for anything. For not being President Min’s daughter, for creating the Dubai incident for her revenge, for giving him such

unbelievable pain, everything...

It's okay. It's really okay.

Surprisingly, Jungkook was really okay. Just knowing that Lisa and that man weren't in love... He felt as if he could breathe again.

He lips crashed down onto hers. He fiercely sucked on her lips before he lunged for her. Lisa stepped back and fell onto his bed. Even though they had been married for 2 years, this was the first time Lisa had lain on his bed.

"Lisa..."

Lisa, Lisa, Lisa...

Her name echoed in his heart. Her name permeated inside him. It pierced his heart, leaving him breathless.

"My Lisa."

There was no technique or foreplay. There was only a desire to be one with her. Lisa didn't have time to stop Jungkook as he fiercely entered her. Her top was taken off, and the rest of her clothes disappeared in the next instant. Even though he had seen her in this state many times before, it strangely felt new this time.

"Lisa..."

He plunged inside her. Lisa moaned as she buried her face in his shoulder. Everything she felt from him, his skin, his breath, his scent, they all surged inside her. She felt his muscles twitch underneath her hands. She felt his hardness pounding inside her. His hair, his lips, his eyelashes... They were all so sweet to her.

Ahhh, what do I do?

Lisa groaned as she thought to herself.

What am I supposed to do now?

She couldn't block him anymore.

His cock filled her up, and she felt like she was going to burst. Because there was no foreplay, it hurt as he entered her, but she didn't want to push him away. She raised her legs and wrapped them around his hips. She dug her heels into his bottom and pulled him in further. Her body filled with pain and pleasure as she tightly held him.

She was sure she had gone crazy. If she hadn't gone crazy, how was she willingly embracing this man?

Lisa had been holding it in for so long. For a long time, she had kept her heart shut away. However, even though he knew that she had stolen the 500 billion, Jungkook tried to cover it up. This had completely shocked her. It was even more shocking that he had even saved the man he believed to be his wife's lover at her request.

Was this man really Jungkook?

When she had told him that Taehyung wasn't her lover, he looked relieved and embraced her. Was this truly him?

No. It can't be.

Even as she thought this, his movements, his lips, his gaze... Lisa couldn't fight against it anymore. He truly wanted her and embraced her... and she couldn't block it anymore. She was drowning in guilt. She couldn't stop the shiver running down her spine.

What do I do...

Lisa grit her teeth.

What am I supposed to do with this man?

This man that was pounding inside her, fiercely rocking into her... How was she supposed to block him?

What am I supposed to do?!

"Lisa..."

His voice called out to her. His hands tightly gripped her hips. His fierce thrusts... They were all driving her crazy.

Mom would kill me if she knew. She would leap out of her grave. Lisa was currently embracing the son of the man who had destroyed her family and raped her mother. Just this thought alone made her throat tighten up.

Lisa grit her teeth. She shut her eyes tight. She wanted to block him. She wanted to erase these feelings. She wanted to deny it. She wanted to shake her head and deny it. However, the more she resisted, the more undeniable it became.

"Lisa..."

He called out her name again. She wanted to cover her ears and block out that voice. She wanted to scream at him and ask him to stop. However, Lisa didn't do it. She couldn't do it. She merely wrapped her arms around his neck. She sobbed as she pressed her face to the nape of his neck.

The tears... The unstoppable tears ran down her cheeks.

Jungkook...

She also wanted to call out his name.

Jungkook-ssi...

As much as she wanted, without a care in the world. She wanted to call out his name with love and passion.

But she couldn't do it. Even as she was fiercely taking him in, she couldn't call out his name as she wished. She couldn't get herself to that point. She really couldn't do it.

Jungkook's movements became rough. He behaved like a person who lost his mind. It was as if he was trying to break her. He plunged into her as if he wanted them to die as one.

As he moved, he gripped her bottom tightly and didn't leave her. Instead, his cock was plunging deeper and deeper inside her.

"Hnnng."

Lisa sobbed. He took her sobs into his mouth. Like that, their bodies perfectly became one. Their entangled bodies, legs interlocked, embracing each other. They moved as one as if they were searching for salvation.

Their first climax made them both shudder.

"If you begin seeing another man, I'll kill you."

He sharply bit the nape of her neck.

"I'm warning you now, but I'll really kill you. Don't even look at them. Don't talk to them. Don't even acknowledge their presence."

Lisa let out a soft moan and couldn't respond.

In the night, a spring night where the heavy darkness dripped down like paint, the room was brimming with passion.

"Answer me, Lisa."

He roughly grabbed her hair. Filled with pleasure and his semen, Lisa moaned weakly and narrowed her eyes.

"Alright."

Lisa sobbed and whispered her answer.

Chuckling with satisfaction, he rotated his hips. Still stretched around his hard cock, Lisa felt as if he was going to destroy her insides. As the fever began to rise again, Lisa groaned as she clenched the sheets. Jungkook ripped her hand away and spoke.

"Don't take off your wedding ring."

He tangled his fingers with hers and spoke again.

"If you do something like this again, I'll break all of your fingers."

As he said this, his cock furiously plunged inside her again.

"Haa."

Her hips twitched as she shuddered.

"Answer me."

He whispered into her ear.

As she moaned, Lisa nodded. Satisfied with her answer, Jungkook lifted her hand and placed a kiss on her palm. Then he bit down on her empty ring finger.

Ugh, Jungkook listened to her groan and was satisfied. He continued to pump his hips as he licked and bit her hand, her wrist, and her arm. Finally, his lips landed on her breasts and he began to fiercely suck, as if he was going to swallow her whole. He lifted her legs up so high that he had almost folded her in half.

"Hold on a little bit longer, Lisa."

He placed a pillow underneath her hips and her swollen petals were raised up. With that, Jungkook firmly pressed down into her. At the sudden intrusion, Lisa let out a faint moan. Underneath the dim lights, Lisa could clearly see his cock impaling her.

Jungkook got up and left her body. Then, with frightening strength, Jungkook thrust back into her.

Aagh, Lisa shrieked as she threw back her head. Jungkook knew how much force he had just used, but he couldn't hold back anymore.

“Lisa.”

He raised himself again as he cried out her name. Her swollen walls moved with his cock as he pulled out. Glistening with her fluids, his thick length looked like a deadly weapon. Even after having climaxed, it still wanted more.

He rammed into her again. Thrust, as the sound of slapping skin rang in the room, Lisa felt as if she had been struck by lightning. As a shudder pierced through her, Lisa screamed.

“Lisa...”

He cried out her name like a prayer. Both of them were not in their right minds. With the sound of slapping flesh, Lisa was buried into the bed by Jungkook's ferocious thrusts. The pale moonlight spilled onto his back as his movements became rough and frantic.

Lisa, Lisa, his love-drunk voice calling out her name mixed in with her moans. Lisa screamed.

As his cock fiercely moved in and out of her entrance, a burst of fluids overflowed and dripped out. As if it had added fuel to the fire, they both burst into flames. Their bones, their flesh... All of it melted away. It would be nice if they melted and truly became one. This world, everybody, everything disappeared.

Letting out a fierce groan, Jungkook raised himself up and went stiff. In between their crushed bodies, Jungkook's cock twitched as it burst inside her, filling her up with his seed.

Hnnng, Lisa sobbed. Her tears flowed down her cheeks. Jungkook lowered his head and licked them away.

“My wife...”

He nibbled her ear and whispered.

“I'm in love with you, Lisa.”

He roughly entered her again as he whispered once more.

...

More updates

Later :)

Chapter 22

Taehyung woke up in a haze of pain.

Sunlight crept into the room from between the curtains. An unfamiliar ceiling, the clearly visible packages of syringes. He could smell a sweet aroma wafting in from somewhere. When he smelled that familiar scent, he cried out his sister's name. What happened?

He had been caught by President Min. He recalled being beaten, torn, and left to suffer until he almost died. Even though it didn't seem like it would end, he tried to hang on with all his might. However, WooKyung-ahjussi couldn't do it. It was unbearable watching WooKyung-ahjussi crumble and collapse before his very eyes.

In the end, Taehyung had given up the account in Luxembourg to save WooKyung's life, but President Min didn't hesitate to kill him anyway.

Son of a bitch. Taehyung was going to kill him. It was no longer enough to just bring him to his knees. If it wasn't for Lisa holding him back, he would have already killed Min DaeYup by now.

What happened?

He remembered seeing Lisa. His sister's face was pale as she ran down to rescue him. How did his sister, who had always fainted at the sight of blood, manage to come down there? More importantly, how had she managed to bring him here?

Suddenly, he heard a click as the door opened followed by his sister's voice.

"Oppa..."

That slightly low voice that he had missed so much.

Taehyung turned his head. Lisa was wearing a soft blouse with a pair of slacks. Her hair was left down. He quickly examined his sister. She didn't look like she'd gotten hurt anywhere.

"I told you not to come."

At his words, Lisa looked disappointed. They were finally able to properly talk after a year of being unable to, but the first thing he did was scold her. Taehyung also didn't like it, but he couldn't help it.

"Don't be ridiculous."

Lisa approached him and gazed at his pale face.

"Do you know that you've been asleep for three days?"

Three days? He hadn't realized. He had been in and out of consciousness, and everything felt like a dream.

"I didn't know. Where are we?"

There was no way that they were at Jungkook's house, right?

"Our house."

Lisa said 'our house'. For some reason, those words rubbed Taehyung the wrong way. How did Jungkook's house become 'our house' to Lisa?

"What?"

"Jungkook-ssi said..."

Lisa slightly turned her eyes away. That was her habit whenever she felt awkward. Taehyung became nervous.

"What did you tell him?"

His sister's lips were shut tight. She turned her head and looked at him.

"He found your U.S. birth certificate. There was nothing I could do."

My birth certificate?

Taehyung frowned. His face stiffened at the realization. Jungkook knew everything. He knew who his mother was, who he was, and what they had done.

But he brought me to his house? Why?

"Are you telling me that you somehow got Jungkook to let me stay at this house?"

"Yeah."

Lisa's answer was short. Taehyung narrowed his eyes as he looked at his sister. His sister was avoiding his eyes. The fierceness she had always shown whenever they talked about Jungkook had disappeared. Was she... No. There's no way. Lisa knew who Jungkook's father was. There was no way she'd open up her heart to him.

"Why?"

"..."

Lisa didn't reply. She merely clenched her hands. Taehyung could see her wedding ring on her finger. Suddenly, he had a strange and horrible feeling.

"Why, Lisa?"

He asked again coldly. Finally pulling herself together, Lisa looked up.

"He said he'd help me."

"Why?"

"Why are you asking me that? He found out about you, so I had to tell him the truth."

"You told him... everything? You told him about what his father

did?”

Lisa’s face paled. As he watched his sister’s face harden, Taehyung suddenly felt a sharp pain go through his body. He didn’t want any help from someone like Jungkook. Just the fact that he was Jeon JaeHyuk’s son was disgusting. Him being Lisa’s husband made him feel absolutely terrible.

If it wasn’t for Lisa’s plan to begin their revenge with the Dubai project, he would have never agreed to their marriage.

“He doesn’t know about that.”

“Why didn’t you tell him?”

“How can I tell him?! He’s the one that saved your life!”

Lisa spoke fiercely as her pale face looked at him.

“I couldn’t take you out of that basement on my own. That’s when Jungkook-ssi came, and all I could do was ask him for help. He already knows that you and I stole the 500 billion won. We would have been killed by President Min if he left us there. How could I not ask for help?”

“Ah, so what did you say, Lisa? That our mother died at President Min’s hands, so please help us? And did he obediently agree? Why?”

Lisa merely glared back at him in silence.

He knew. He knew that Lisa had been helpless. She wanted to save him, but she didn’t see any other way. He knew why Jungkook decided to help her. How many men could deny the woman they loved?

That wedding ring. Didn’t it explain everything?

“I don’t need any help from that bastard.”

Just the thought disgusted him.

“Ah, really? Then what should we do? The moment you leave this house, President Min will catch you again.”

“I’m not going to receive his help, even if it kills me.”

“Just why are you being like this, Oppa? Don’t you know the situation we’re in right now?”

“Why are you being like this, Lisa? After living with that dirty President Jeon’s son, have you actually come to like him?”

“What?”

Lisa’s white face stiffened as she gave him a deadly glare. Taehyung couldn’t stop. Lisa, his little sister, the one and only person he loved in this world, was speaking such nonsense. He couldn’t stand it. Our house? Jungkook’s house could never become ‘our house’ to her.

“Young Madame.”

They heard a man’s voice and a knock at the door. Lisa flinched and turned her head.

“Yes?”

The door opened, and they saw a middle-aged man’s face peek in.

“There’s something that needs your attention outside.”

“What is it?”

“A strange woman is asking for you outside the house.”

“What?”

Shocked, Lisa looked at Taehyung.

A strange woman? Who else could that be?

“Eun?”

Lisa’s eyes widened at Taehyung’s cold voice.

“You should have told me what the hell happened to you!”

A furious Eun began to explode in anger the moment she stepped into the sitting room. She had a slender figure and short hair like a boy’s. She wore form-fitting leggings and a matching leather jacket. She did look strange with her many piercings and combat boots, but she still looked stylish.

“Sorry. I couldn’t find the time to contact you.”

“Ah, is that so? You’re just the same as Taehyung-oppa! You only appear when you need something, and when you don’t, you just forget.”

“It’s not like that.”

Taehyung had been very sick for three days. On top of that, Jungkook didn’t go in to work during that time and drove her insane. When she finally had enough time to contact Eun, she found out that the money in Luxembourg under Taehyung-oppa’s name had disappeared, driving her crazy once again.

The money had vanished.

She didn’t know what had happened, but she hadn’t brought it up to Taehyung yet. How did that money under his name just disappear like that? Lisa was currently chasing after the money’s whereabouts.

“Something happened.”

“What? Did something happen to Taehyung-oppa?”

“Oppa’s fine. He woke up just now.”

“Ah, really?”

Eun was glowing with anticipation and was about to walk away when she suddenly stopped. She just remembered Taehyung warning her not to appear in front of him ever again.

“Damn it.”

Annoyed, Eun plopped onto the couch. The floor lamp next to the sofa began to wobble. Sejin, who had been standing by the door, became noticeably nervous. However, Eun didn’t show any concern.

She didn’t know why everything around her broke so easily. Thankfully, she took care of her computers extremely well.

“...Oppa’s going to be fine, right? The security here is no joke. I couldn’t infiltrate it at all...”

Amazingly, the surveillance cameras were kept off, so she couldn’t have peeked in.

“He’s fine. I just met with him.”

“Really?”

Looking disappointed, Eun bit her bottom lip. She was holding back her impulse to run to him. Lisa thought it was amazing that she was able to love someone so passionately. Lisa sighed and sat on the opposite sofa. Sejin brought in some tea.

“Please have a cup of tea.”

“Ah, I don’t drink tea, ahjussi. Do you have any beer? A refreshing one would be nice.”

“Eun, that’s enough.”

At Lisa’s glare and scolding, Eun shrugged her shoulders.

“Why? Not everyone likes tea. I drank enough tea back in England. Beer is best for me...”

“I’ll go and bring one.”

As expected, Sejin was a pro.

Lisa’s neck felt strained. However, now that Eun was here...

“Good. Have a beer and work a bit before you go.”

Eh? Eun blinked as she put her feet up on the table.

...

“Come in.”

The sunlight poured in through the tall windows, creating dark shadows across the room. A man sitting behind a large desk stood up and greeted Jungkook.

He was R&K’s president, Min DaeYup. He was legally Lisa’s father as well as Jungkook’s father-in-law. He was a formidable man weighing at about 100 kilograms. His wife, Choi Tzuyu, was also in the office. When President Min saw Jungkook enter, he got up and greeted him happily. From behind President Min’s back, Tzuyu was smiling strangely.

She was quite famous in the financial world. 10 years ago, she was a hostess at a bar in Gangnam. In one stroke, she managed to take over as the mistress of R&K. There were rumors going around that she was great in bed. There was talk that a man who had spent one night with her claimed that she could steal your soul.

These rumors must have been true. That snake-like President Min was still eating out of the palm of her hand.

“Have you been well?”

At Jungkook’s greeting, President Min approached him and shook his hand. His thick hands were damp with sweat. It was unpleasant, but Jungkook didn’t let it show.

“Thanks for coming all the way over here. Did you two have fun on your wedding anniversary?”

“Yes. Thanks to you, we had a good time.”

“You sent such an amazing gift. There’s no way they didn’t enjoy it.”

Tzuyu’s voice interrupted their conversation. They were talking about the news that EUIB had agreed to invest 500 billion into the Dubai project. They seemed to have forgotten that the EUIB had agreed to the investment only because Jungkook had put double that amount up for collateral.

Like every other company, R&K’s chairman’s office was on the top floor of their building. The tall windows were so high and wide that it almost couldn’t be called a room at all. The windows were about 5 meters wide and 10 meters tall. One could look down and see downtown Seoul and the Han River all at once.

A tower of Babel built on piles of money. Whenever one saw R&K, that was the first thought that came to mind. Was it because this company was an investment company?

28 years ago, thanks to the merger, the company had managed to rake in a lot of investors. However, its performance couldn’t be considered top-tier. Actually, they strangely suffered many losses in the beginning. After that, they absorbed a sturdy, smaller business called M&A.

The companies that President Min invested in would temporarily run into all sorts of problems, causing their stock prices to plummet. With their backs against the wall, these companies would then be reluctantly absorbed into R&K under the pretext of an investment.

Then, under the guise of restructuring, they would fire most of the employees before selling the company’s core technology or results to other companies to make a profit.

However, the past was the past.

Lately, President Min was trying very hard to change their reputation into an ethical company. He saved on taxes by supporting societal charities. He began to choose normal projects to invest in and used his PR department to its fullest.

Among that, his best decision was partnering up with HyunJin to form the consortium.

“Yes, my father is also very happy about it.”

“I’m sure he is. I’m also glad that we managed to avoid this messy situation. Once ‘The Tropical’ opens up, I’m sure our two companies will form an even stronger bond.”

President Min spoke as he smiled widely. Jungkook could see the gums of his teeth. It was almost too much for him to take. Jungkook lowered his eyes before speaking.

“I came because I had something to ask you. I was wondering if you made any progress on finding out what happened in the Dubai incident. We are also investigating everything we can, but anything you have to share could greatly help us out.”

If he had captured Taehyung, found out about the mutual funds in Luxembourg, and already collected the 500 billion, shouldn't he have notified HyunJin? However, there had been no word from President Min. He was the one that had shut his mouth and refused to say anything.

At Jungkook's question, President Min hesitated. However, that old worm merely smiled greasily.

“Us? What could we have found out? We're only putting our trust in HyunJin... Aren't you the ones that have the resources that rival that of the National Intelligence Service? I'm anxiously waiting for any news from your side.”

When Jungkook saw the gleam in President Min's eyes, he realized that President Min already knew everything. However, both men kept their mouths shut. As if they already knew the other's secrets but pretended not to.

And so this laughable game kept going.

If HyunJin brought up the 500 billion won, they would have to hand over Taehyung. If they didn't hand over Taehyung, R&K would continue to keep their mouth shut about the 500 billion.

Damn it.

Jungkook coldly looked at President Min. This was a man who hid his true colors and constantly tried to take advantage of any situation. And he knew very well that the one who had infiltrated his house and taken Taehyung that night was Jungkook. Why else would his eyes be glowing as he watched Jungkook's reaction?

Like a mischievous snake.

“Haaa, what kind of bastard... Seriously... If I ever catch him, I think I'll break all his bones and just shatter him.”

After throwing out the threat, President Min leaned back and plopped down on to the leather sofa. His face even had an exaggerated look of disappointment.

“I'm sure you're also furious. How can you find any sleep after putting so much up for collateral? Don't worry. We'll catch the culprit. We're also looking into everything we can. Haa, it's just that Dubai is so far away.”

I'm sure you are. Jungkook looked at him with a blank face. After knowing what had happened to Lisa and Taehyung, he couldn't hand them over to R&K.

However, because Jungkook had put 1 trillion of his assets up for collateral, ‘The Tropical’ was going to proceed anyway. If this

happened, then HyunJin would be the one suffering a loss.

What should I do about this bastard?

Jungkook laughed.

“What is it?”

President Min asked him. Jungkook raised his eyes and looked at him. He knew that Tzuyu was sitting next to her husband and watching Jungkook’s expression carefully.

“It’s nothing. Just...”

In order to avoid Tzuyu’s sharp gaze, Jungkook began to act.

“Honestly, I was worried after having put up so much for collateral and came here to find you.”

“Ayyy, I told you not to worry. We’re not strangers. Aren’t we family? Things will work out, so don’t worry.”

President Min’s warm laughter was quite disgusting.

Suddenly, the smartphone on the desk rang.

“Ah, just a minute.”

President Min got up and answered the call.

“What?”

– President, something’s happened.

“What happened?”

– I think a problem has come up on our office network. Don’t turn on your computer no matter what.

“What?”

– Ah! Even your smartphone.

“Haa, what are you talking about, you bastard?”

– I think a hacker might have broken in. All of the company computers are acting strange.

“What?”

Jungkook slightly raised his eyebrow.

Hacking?

Suddenly, he got a text from Jaehyun.

Chapter 23

Vrooom. Jungkook's car accelerated. As it approached his house, Jungkook saw that Jaehyun had already arrived.

"Just drop me off at the front door. After that, you may leave, Secretary Lee."

Secretary Lee had a strange expression on his face when he heard Jungkook's words.

"Ah... Yes, sir."

What's going on with him lately?

He heard that Jungkook gave all the employees within the house some time off and that only the butler, Sejin, remained. Also, there was no trace of the young madame. On the day they had left for the main house, only Jungkook had returned. Whether she had gone back to her father's house or whether she had gone somewhere else, no one knew.

After Yeri heard about this, she bristled and began to nag Secretary Lee for answers, but it was no use. He didn't know anything either. As the head of security at HyunJin, it looked like Jaehyun knew something, but he kept his mouth shut. Didn't Jungkook go to the R&K headquarters today because of the young madame?

Secretary Lee was extremely curious about what had happened, but he was in no place to ask.

"Please pick me up at the same time tomorrow."

With that, Jungkook got out of the car. Secretary Lee saw a blonde man, who had been leaning on the dark gray SUV, straighten up and approach Jungkook. It was Jaehyun Jung, the man in charge of security at HyunJin. He was Russian-American and very well-known within the company. Secretary Lee watched the two men walk away through the side-view mirror.

Jaehyun and Jungkook's builds were very similar. Both were tall and lean.

"What happened?"

At Jungkook's question, Jaehyun took off his sunglasses and looked at him.

"That's what I wanted to ask you. Just what in the hell is going on? We managed to bypass it, but the attack started with HyunJin. What if someone finds out? The data servers at the headquarters

were even turned off. Hey, you need to go rein in your wife.”

“Let’s go up.”

Jungkook didn’t know what happened, but he needed to go and talk to Lisa. The two went inside. When they got off the elevator, Jungkook was surprised to see that Sejin was nowhere to be seen.

He always saw Sejin waiting to greet him whenever he returned home. Seeing that he wasn’t here, Jungkook became tense. He didn’t see any security guards either. The surveillance system outside was still recording, but it was still possible that something had gone wrong.

“Lisa!”

As soon as he reached the 4th floor, Jungkook looked for Lisa. He checked her bedroom, but all he found was a sleeping Taehyung . Surprised, Jungkook and Jaehyun went to the 2nd floor to check the dining room and the study. When they approached the study, they finally heard noises indicated someone’s presence.

He quickly opened the study door and was absolutely shocked by what he saw.

It was complete chaos inside the room. He didn’t know where all these computers came from, but the study was full of machines and cables. All the monitors were running computer programs without pause. Even Sejin was standing there holding up a TV monitor.

“Ah, Director. How did you come back so early...?”

Sejin’s surprise was evident on his face.

“Director?”

Someone stood up and looked towards Jungkook. It was a strange woman with a slim figure, white face, black lipstick, and short hair. Next to her, Lisa had been looking intently at the monitor. She suddenly stood up. His wife was wearing glasses and her long hair was tied up.

“Jun-Jungkook-ssi?”

She quickly took off her glasses and called out his name. All three of them seemed shocked to see that the master of this study had returned.

“Just what is...”

Jungkook opened his mouth in shock.

“Wow, holy crap.”

Jungkook heard Jaehyun’s voice from behind his back, but he didn’t turn around. He wasn’t sure if he should laugh or be furious.

“Will somebody explain what is going on?”

At his words, Lisa came to her senses. She quickly glanced at Eun and Sejin.

“So, that is...”

“I will go and prepare some tea.”

Sejin was the first to make his escape.

“Ah, I like tea!”

Eun brazenly lied as she followed after Sejin. She stopped for a moment when she arrived at Jungkook’s side.

“H-Hello. We met at your wedding for a bit... I’m Lisa’s friend.”

Then she immediately followed Sejin and left the room.

Jungkook continued to stare at Lisa with his arms crossed across his chest. When he heard Jaehyun awkwardly clear his throat behind him, Jungkook spoke without turning around.

“Get out.”

Jaehyun was disappointed that he wouldn’t be able to see this interesting scene unfold, but he helplessly turned around and left the room.

Now that everyone had left, only Jungkook and Lisa were left in the room. He had his arms crossed, and Lisa stood awkwardly behind the desk.

“Come here.”

He finally spoke.

Lisa walked over to him.

“First, kiss me.”

At his words, Lisa was surprisingly obedient as she wrapped her arms around his neck and kissed him. This was it. When he came home, the first thing he needed to receive was his wife’s kiss.

Lisa was confused, but her kiss was sweet. Like a cat, she lightly swept her tongue over his lips before pulling back.

“Now, explain. What did you do today?”

“If I want to erase any trace of Taehyung -oppa from R&K, I needed to mess around with their data servers.”

“So you released a virus?”

“I also needed to know what President Min did with the 500 billion he took from Oppa.”

“What?”

Jungkook’s eyes widened. She found out where that bastard had put the 500 billion won? Lisa put her glasses back on and began to walk back to her computer.

Thankfully, President Min’s method of money laundering was much more outdated than Lisa’s. It almost couldn’t even be called money laundering.

“President Min’s slush fund is in an account under Tzuyu’s name at the Zurich Cantonal Bank. It looks like he has amassed 1 trillion won. The money has been trickling in for 28 years, ever since the RyuHwa and KeumYoung merged.”

For 28 years?

Jungkook raised an eyebrow. That was when R&K had formed. So

he had been embezzling money from the company since then?

"Then all we need to do is release this information."

"How? As you know, Swiss banks don't reveal the identity of its account holders. No matter how much you try and tell them that it's an illegal account, no bank will release that information."

"The laws have changed, and there are ways to make it public."

"When? First, there has to be a formal charge filed against the formation of the slush fund, and that will only happen after an investigation and a trial. We'll be lucky if it happens within 10 years."

Jungkook crossed his arms and looked at Lisa.

He felt as if he was now seeing his wife's true face now that she had completely thrown away her quiet and graceful mask. In her black blouse and slacks with her hair haphazardly tied up, wearing glasses... This was Osiris. The legend of the cyberworld. It was one thing to hear about it, but it was a completely different feeling to actually see it with his own eyes.

As she glared at him, Jungkook thought that this Lisa was very similar to the one he had seen at the Japanese restaurant. The same overbearing woman who had ordered, 'Don't move.'

Is this really you? This clever woman who has no fear?

To be honest, he liked this side of her way better than the graceful young madame. Jungkook looked at this new Lisa with appreciation.

"So what do you want to do?"

For a moment, she just stood still. Then she crossed her arms like Jungkook and leaned on the desk. He could tell that she was debating whether to say something or not.

"What is it?"

Jungkook slightly furrowed his brow and asked. He suddenly had a bad feeling that she was going to say something strange.

"Jungkook-ssi."

"What?"

"Should we try and rob the Swiss bank?"

What?

Jungkook blankly stared at her. It took a long time for him to process what she had just said.

"Rob what?"

"The bank."

"Are you crazy?"

No matter how fearless she was, how could she even contemplate robbing a bank?

Well, the woman in front of him was Lisa. A woman who had fearlessly stolen 500 billion won. A woman who had made that

money disappear in an instant and laundered it countless times. A woman who had caused chaos to erupt in the PyeongChang neighborhood as she went in alone just to save her brother.

But still... robbing a bank? And not just any bank. A Swiss bank!
“Absolutely not!”

He shook his head once.

“Have you lost your mind? You’re talking about the Swiss bank. Do you know what will happen if you get caught?”

Even if this was her first offense, she would still be sentenced to life in prison. Switzerland wasn’t a county that would let this pass.

“You met with President Min today, right?”

Jungkook frowned at Lisa’s words.

“Did you have me followed?”

“Of course not. I only assumed because, by now, both you and President Min would have investigated each other about what had happened. President Min has a good head on his shoulders. He will be questioning your involvement and try to feel you out. He’s already withdrawn the money, and once Taehyung -oppa is eliminated, that money will all be his. I’m sure he’s already realized that you’re the one who took Taehyung -oppa. Am I wrong?”

What a scary woman. Jungkook felt that his wife was incredibly perceptive. On top of that, she was a hacker. From now on, it would be difficult for him to hide his whereabouts from her. Ah, now wasn’t the time to be thinking about this.

“You’re right.”

“Until you return Taehyung -oppa to him, President Min won’t say that he has already found the 500 billion.”

Then the future of the Dubai project is uncertain, and the probability of Jungkook losing his 1 trillion would be high.

“But robbing a bank?”

“We wouldn’t technically be robbing the bank. We can’t steal it.”

“Then what are you talking about?”

Lisa grinned and approached him. For some reason, her walk looked flirtatious. It put Jungkook on edge. He couldn’t give in and let his wife do whatever she wanted. He felt that he needed to be fully alert right now.

“I just want to bring the money back into Korea.”

“What?”

“To be more specific, we’re going to be returning the slush fund to its rightful owner: President Min.”

“Just what are you talking about? You want to transfer the funds from the Swiss bank back to Korea?”

“Right.”

Lisa touched his necktie and smiled.

They were going to send it back to Korea. They were going to take Tzuyu's 1 trillion and merely put it into Tzuyu's account in Korea.

Just moving around 100,000 won would alert the computers of the Financial Supervisory Service of the National Tax Bureau, but they were going to be moving 1 trillion. And this money was seemingly going to appear out of thin air from the Swiss bank.

There was no way that the Financial Supervisory Service of the National Tax Bureau would just leave this alone. From R&K's perspective, this would publicly reveal how the family had collected this large sum of money and moved it around.

The money R&K had obtained from Luxembourg would also be included in that slush fund. This would allow HyunJin to inquire into R&K over the Dubai incident, and they would finally have the opportunity to recover Jungkook's collateral.

Furthermore, this would also open the door for arrest warrants to be charged for Chairman Min and Tzuyu for embezzlement and fraud. All in one swoop. So this technically wasn't a robbery.

Cunning like a fox.

Jungkook stretched out his hand and whispered.

"No, Lisa."

Even if the account was being transferred to an account with the same owner, defrauding a bank was clearly against the law. No. This was ridiculous. It was too dangerous. It was impossible.

"Ah! Why not?!"

At that moment, they heard voices yell out in unison. Surprised, Jungkook and Lisa looked back. Eun, Jaehyun, and Sejin, who was holding the tea, were standing there.

"I apologize, Director. I only wanted to bring in some tea..."

"Jungkook, why can't we do that? We're just sending that money to the same owner. This is an incredible idea!"

"Let's do it! Why can't we? It sounds like a lot of fun!"

The three all spoke at the same time. Dumbfounded, Jungkook sharply raised his eyes.

"Get out. All of you, stop being ridiculous!"

His shout rang throughout the corridor.

...

T/n: 'All men do is, lie' (idk exactly it's said) I think I'm a man too. I promised 3-4 updates but gave only 2.

Sorry ●◻●

Plz choose: Lalisa or Pranpriya or Lalice

My pick: Lalisa

If I don't like your choice imma go with mine

◻◻◻

Chapter 24

Two weeks had passed. Today, President Min received an emergency alert from the Zurich Cantonal Bank.

“Sir, I’ve received horrible news.”

Secretary Yang entered the chairman’s office with a pale face.

“It looks like something has happened at the Swiss bank.”

“What? What do you mean?”

President Min scowled at the secretary. They were still recovering from the hacking that had taken over the company two weeks ago.

An infamous hacking program called ‘ransomware’ had infiltrated the R&K headquarters and taken the list of investors as well as a tremendous amount of data. Those bastards had even destroyed the backup data servers.

In return for the data, they were demanding 2 billion won!

He didn’t want to hand over that much money no matter what, but he didn’t know what would happen to the data if he didn’t pay up. The problem was the VIP investors. The data included information on the top secret projects they had invested in. Helpless, President Min bit the bullet and sent them the ransom money.

It was like the apocalypse. He had spent all that money on security, but they had still succumbed to that lousy program.

But now the Swiss bank?! Just what was going on with this world?

“Early this morning, someone attempted to hack into the Swiss bank systems.”

“H-Hacking?”

Haa... Those crazy bastards.

“So what happened?”

“Thankfully, the bank security system caught it and blocked it. Still, it looks like it left them pretty shaken, so they’re strengthening their security system as we speak. They’ve given anything related to the hacker over to the Swiss police.”

“Of course they should! After all that money I’ve put in that bank?!”

President Min’s face reddened in anger. He was worried that he’d lose a penny of his precious money. The money inside that account shouldn’t have any problems, right? A million worries filled his

mind, but right now, he wanted to check and make sure that his money was okay.

“So what are they going to do?”

“They’re asking you to quickly head over to their headquarters in Zurich. Since this is a security issue, they want you to change your password as well as update their facial and fingerprint recognition systems. They’re saying that this can’t be done at the Korean branch.”

“What? I need to go there personally?”

“It seems that this is a serious issue. They’re saying this can’t be done at a branch office.”

“Damn it.”

President Min quickly took his phone and called his wife. What would he do if there was a problem with his account in the Swiss bank? Nothing was safe in this day and age. These days, the wicked thieves used all sorts of methods to rob people.

“Where are you? What? At a skin care facility? Why are you going there again? Get out and come here right now!”

He threw down his phone with a bang.

“Fuck!”

The curses began to come out automatically. If his son wasn’t so young, he would have divorced her already.

Whenever he thought about how his young wife had an affair with Taehyung, he was filled with rage. He knew it would happen. Every woman who saw that bastard’s pretty face began to drool. That went for all those secretary bitches as well as his wife. They were all wiped out with that bastard’s one look.

“That’s why all of them leaked out those secrets.”

He didn’t know how far Taehyung’s reach was within R&K. What he did know was that Taehyung was a wicked man who used any means necessary to get what he wanted. Only when they had almost killed that bastard WooKyung did he finally crack and tell them where the money was.

Was he now messing with the Swiss account? Thinking about how Taehyung had made the 500 billion disappear in Dubai, President Min felt that he was up to something again.

Who helped him escape? If it was HyunJin, they would have found out everything and made a move by now. With 1 trillion on the line, they wouldn’t just sit still.

He felt that he was going to go crazy from worrying about the Swiss account. He wanted to hide it away somewhere, but there was no other place more secure than the Swiss banks.

Damn it, if it was this hard to store money away, what was he going to do from now on? He couldn’t lose a penny of it. He needed

to personally go to the Swiss bank and give them a piece of his mind. He needed them to take 100% responsibility if something went wrong.

“We’ll leave today if we can, so reserve our seats!”

He fumed as he threw his phone across the room.

When President Min and Tzuyu had finally arrived at the Zurich International Airport, one day had passed. It was 10:30 AM in Swiss time. After getting off their first class Swiss Air flight, President Min’s face looked quite grim. The faces of all the security guards and secretaries around him looked tense.

Two limousines were standing by at the airport for them. As everyone got into the cars, they remained silent. The cars exited downtown Zurich and went onto the outskirt roads, racing southward towards Lake Zug. During the whole car ride, President Min and Tzuyu didn’t speak once.

President Min, who had flown into a rage after hearing about her and Taehyung, remained silent in front of his wife. Revealing each other’s private lives would be a foolish thing to do. This was because they both knew too much about the other.

The car passed by picturesque sceneries and antiquated villages. In no time, they had finally entered a town that still had preserved traces of the Middle Ages in its architecture. They approached a building that used to be the location of the salt merchants’ guild 200 years ago. They finally stopped in front of the elegant, German-style building at 11:18 AM.

Thud, right after the car door closed, a blond man came out to greet them.

The man was wearing a dark gray suit and a calm expression, seemingly a bank employee. He seemed to be in his 50’s. His blond hair was mixed with specks of gray, and he was a tall man who seemed to be of German descent. Above his head hung a sign stating that this was the Zurich Cantonal Bank.

[Welcome. My name is Hans Benerst. I’m the manager of the Zurich Cantonal Bank.]

The man spoke in English. President Min didn’t reply to him and just entered the building. He was disgusted with the way this bank was handling its security.

This bank boasted about its public confidence and defense measures, but this was all they could do? Even if they couldn’t understand Korean, President Min was thinking about pouring out a string of curses at them, but the most important thing right now was to check on his account.

“This way, sir.”

The frozen Secretary Yang politely showed him the way. It was

an old building, but the entrance lighting and the transparent walls gave off a sturdy and neat impression. The manager took out his ID card to open five doors and use the elevator. They then went through the security checkpoints and entered two more doors.

They were finally at the 3rd floor of the basement. As soon as they arrived at the VIP room, the manager turned around and spoke.

[From this point on, only the account holder may enter. Ah, you cannot bring your cellphone inside either. I apologize. Any devices that can communicate with the outside is considered to be a security hazard here.]

Secretary Yang looked perplexed. President Min looked as if he was going to kill Secretary Yang.

[I apologize, but President Min needs to enter as well.]

Now the manager looked perplexed. Secretary Yang grit his teeth and spoke up once more.

[If you tell us it's not allowed one more time, we will be switching banks.]

At this, the manager looked shocked. He slowly nodded his head.

[Then the two of them may enter. However, you will have to stay outside.]

[Ah, but who will translate...]

“Leave it. I can understand this much.”

President Min spoke with an irritated tone as he entered the room. Tzuyu followed after him. Secretary Yang was stood awkwardly as he was left behind. He looked like a puppy who had lost its master.

[Please take a seat.]

As soon as President Min entered the room, he glared at his surroundings. He had come here a few times within the past few years, so the room looked familiar. He dragged Tzuyu to the seats in front of the desk and sat her down.

On the desk, a computer system had been set up that he had never seen before. However, it was to be expected. As the times changed, so did the technology.

[Then, let's begin with your passports...]

“What?”

Replying in Korean to the man's English, Tzuyu frowned. How dare this man ask for her passport as soon as they entered this room? She was suddenly extremely irritated, but this was a bank. It was for the sake of security, so there was nothing she could do.

Protocol was like bread and butter to these bank bastards. They couldn't overlook checking their passports. Tzuyu helplessly opened her purse and obediently took out her passport.

After that, it was just a string of boring procedures. Passport, face scan, and fingerprint scans. They also had to secretly input their password. They might have even asked them to draw blood so that they could check their DNA if they could.

Once they had passed through all of these steps to confirm their identities, President Min was finally able to check the account that was held under Tzuyu's name. He raised the written memo of the deposit amount and double-checked the bank statement.

In the span of one day, the money had actually increased thanks to the interest. Finally, President Min's face cracked a smile.

[Now, please input your new password.]

Those words spoiled his mood, but...

President Min showed the man the new, complicated password he had already brought with him. As the account holder, Tzuyu carefully punched in the password, but she wouldn't be able to remember it. Afraid that she would memorize the password, President Min immediately put the piece of paper back in his breast pocket once she was done.

While it felt disgusting, there was nothing he could do. She should be thankful that this account was under her name. A green light indicated that the new password had been stored successfully. Once everything was confirmed, the manager's face finally showed some relief.

[Thank you for coming such a long distance to do this.]

"Do better next time, ya bastard."

At the manager's polite words, President Min rudely answered back in Korean and stood up. The fact that he had to come all the way to the Swiss bank for this made him irritated the more he thought about it, but he also felt that his account was now more secure.

Finally, after everything had been settled, they left the security offices. After passing through the frustrating security checkpoints and narrow passageways, they saw Secretary Yang waiting outside the building and got in their limousines.

"Let's go."

At his order, the car began to move. The bulky car raced along the stone road with a vroom. After making sure all the vehicles had gone, the blond manager faintly smiled.

He turned around and went back inside the building. He went through the main entrance and got back on the elevator. He retraced his steps and went through the same motions as before. He went into the security office and saw Eri sitting inside.

"Got it?"

"Yeah."

The manager then began to take off his silicone mask. He transformed from Hans Benerst, a German man in his 50's, into the blond Jaehyun in his 30's.

“What about Lisa-ssi?”

Jaehyun laughed as he asked.

“She’s already on her way to the bank.”

Eri’s voice was uncharacteristically tense.

The ‘Zurich Cantonal Bank’ sign above the main entrance was taken down and disappeared in an instant. The locals were told that they were shooting a movie here. Since a few days ago, they had seen actors dressed as spies shooting action scenes in front of the building that had been built to look exactly like the real bank.

...

Second update in few hours coz today was a very listless day :")

Chapter 25

10 seconds after President Min and Tzuyu's car had departed, the real Hans Benerst was waiting at the real Zurich Cantonal Bank a few blocks away. He was waiting for the VVIP client who was coming all the way from Korea.

A few days ago, they had been alerted to an attempted cyber attack. Thanks to that, the security offices were drowning in calls. The security offices sent over their emergency team, and they were currently still investigating the security systems of the neighboring towns.

However, the VVIP client in Korea had somehow heard about this incident and had insisted on visiting the bank personally. They began to endlessly question the bank about their security before finally announcing that they were going to transfer their entire account back to their country of Korea.

That would cause a lot of problems for the bank, but in the end, they couldn't do anything more to hold on to this longtime client. This client had stored a large sum of money in the bank, so the bank had also used a lot of resources to maintain. He wouldn't be getting that promotion after this. Hans was irritated, but there was nothing he could do about it.

The Zurich Cantonal Bank didn't have an online banking feature. Therefore the account holders had to personally come to the main bank to withdraw their accounts.

One could see it as a last-ditch effort to dissuade clients from leaving. Hans was prepared to offer his client an exceptional interest rate to get them to stay.

He saw the VVIP limousine enter the town through the surveillance camera. He checked his necktie one last time before heading for the elevator. The elevator door was already open, and the security camera inside was recording Hans as he entered. The surveillance footage glitched for a moment but then went back to normal.

[Welcome.]

The limousine door opened, and a slender leg in black stockings stepped out. Hans swallowed.

He had heard that this was the Korean president of R&K's young wife. The slender, beautiful woman was living with a man who

could be her father. Her brown, wavy hair, her cold face covered in sunglasses, her red lips, and her short Chanel dress.

[This way.]

She languidly followed after him. Behind her was a tall man who seemed to be her bodyguard or secretary. He was also wearing sunglasses.

They got on an elevator and went up. They went through seven rooms and flawlessly passed through the security checkpoints. When they arrived at the identity checkpoint, the woman took off her sunglasses and pulled back her hair. Her light, smokey-eye make-up made her seem sexy and haughty.

Tzuyu. Once they checked her passport, they let her through. They checked the man's passport as well. His name was Jin SooHan, and he was from Chou Kong.

When they finally entered the VVIP room, they sat in front of the machine that would be scanning their faces and their fingerprints.

[Please place your head here.]

The woman slowly put brought her head closer to the machine.

Lisa's grip on her purse tightened. It would be a lie to say she wasn't nervous. It was one thing to practice the motions back when they were still planning this. But now that she was actually here, her feelings were totally different. However, now that they had come this far, there was no going back.

Behind her, Jungkook didn't waver. He was constantly against this plan for the past week, but in the end, he had no choice but to lose to Lisa's persuasion and persistence.

He only had one condition.

He would go with her.

Surprised, Lisa shot it down, but he was also stubborn. He wasn't going to let her go alone in this situation. If something went wrong, it wouldn't only be the end for her. It would also be the end for him.

"If I'm there with you, we'll be able to solve any problem that comes our way."

As Jungkook spoke persistently, he stood up to her. What was she going to do? Even though it sounded ridiculous, Lisa was confident she could do it. However, she felt extremely nervous about letting Jungkook help her. Jaehyun and Eun stepped up and told her they'd help out, and only then did she begin to feel better.

They had already rolled the dice. The only way out was to pull through to the end. She needed to trust in Jaehyun and Eun, who currently had the 'Book of Death' ready to operate at a computer at any moment. Jungkook and Lisa needed to succeed no matter what.

While a face was being scanned, the bank's security monitor would show the actual Tzuyu's face that was scanned when the

account was initially opened. However, if Eun had successfully hacked into the system, the face on the monitor would be changed to Lisa's face instead.

Would they succeed?

Her hands dampened with sweat.

Lisa clenched her teeth and tightened her grip on her purse. Once this was over, there was no way back. She felt as if every cell on her face was on edge.

The manager looked at her strangely. If she hesitated any more, she would attract suspicion. She barely suppressed the impulse to get up and leave the room. She calmly put her head on the scanning machine.

A red line of light skimmed up and down over her face. The manager hunched over and looked at the computer monitor. The page with the German word for 'Security' did not change on the screen. Hans slightly frowned.

[I apologize. Could you do that one more time, Miss Chou?]

Eun!

Lisa groaned inside and helplessly put her head back on the machine. She could feel Jungkook's eyes behind her. The red light skimmed up and down once again until, *Beep*. The machine made a sound as the computer moved on to the next page.

It monitor showed Lisa's face instead of Tzuyu's. Then the words 'Identity confirmed' flashed on the screen.

Hans faintly smiled.

[Now we'll move onto your fingerprints. Please place your right hand onto the scanner.]

Lisa wiped her sweaty hand on her dress and raised her hand. Again, a red line of light skimmed over her hand. And again, 'Identity confirmed'.

They were finally at the last step. Hans gestured over to the tablet in front of her. The final step was inputting the password. It would be the thirteen-character password that the real Tzuyu had just put in at the fake bank.

Lisa carefully punched in the thirteen characters. She had memorized the password that Eun had passed on to her before she had arrived at the bank.

However, a red warning appeared on the tablet screen indicating that the password was incorrect.

[Huh?]

Lisa, Jungkook, and Hans were all surprised.

[Ah, did you make a mistake? You may try one more time.]

That was definitely the password...

Lisa's heart twisted inside her chest as she punched in the

password one more time. But it still failed.

Oh my god. She felt like she was going to lose her mind. This was definitely the password that Eun had given her. Lisa frantically tried to recall the password.

[I'm sorry. Please think about it one more time. Once you put in the wrong password three times, the security system here locks the account. In that case, you need to come back and try again tomorrow.]

They couldn't let that happen. Lisa paled. Jungkook carefully approached her from behind and spoke to her in Korean.

"Calm down. It's okay."

Calm down. It's okay. These two sentences had many meanings. Lisa carefully took a deep breath and tried to recall the password. Was she feeling so hurried that she hadn't heard correctly? Did she get 1 and 2 mixed up?

If she knew it was going to be like this, she would have asked for it in a text message. She shouldn't have just listened to it while she was in such a nervous state. Additionally, in order to not get 1 and 2 mixed up, Eun had definitely used 'hana' and 'dool' to differentiate between the two. Had she gotten 2 and 6 mixed up instead?

She couldn't think properly. Everything was getting dizzy. Lisa came back to her senses and looked back at the tablet with determination. If it didn't work, this would be the end. They could just end it here. But what about Jungkook? It didn't matter what happened to her, but what about Jungkook? Please...

She punched in the numbers again. This time, she changed the 2 into a 6.

Beep, beep. With that sound, her password was confirmed.

She wanted to shout with joy.

[Ah, thank goodness, Miss.]

Hans spoke brightly and straightened up.

900,000,000 Swiss francs.

In Korean currency, it amounted to a little over 1.0138 trillion won. Lisa suppressed her emotions and raised her eyes to look at Hans. He was currently rambling on about what a big loss this would mean for the bank, how this bank had helped this account make a lot of money.

[Mr. Benerst, I understand what you're saying, but Madame's mind has already been made.]

Jungkook leisurely spoke up from behind her and stopped the manager from continuing.

[Don't you think we reconsidered this on our way over here? We know how much care and attention your bank gave us. However, this has already been decided, so please don't waste any more of

our time.]

Hans let out a sigh and nodded.

[Yes, I understand. Then to which account would you like to transfer your deposit?]

Lisa opened her purse and handed over a piece of paper to Hans. Tzuyu's Korean account number was written on the paper.

[Are you planning on moving all of it to Korea?]

[Yes, that's right.]

The man tilted his head for a moment. This would definitely induce a tax audit over the origin of these funds. However, since they said it had already been decided, he didn't say anything.

[Yes, I understand.]

He entered the deposit amount, routing number, and the address into the computer. Finally, he clicked the mouse.

In that instant, the funds had been transferred.

[It's finished.]

Lisa felt as if the bank manager's voice was floating in a dream.

Lisa raised her head and looked at him. That's it? 900,000,000 Swiss francs. 1 trillion won in Korean currency.

She silently got up from her seat and calmly turned around. No one knew how it took almost all of her energy to stay calm. She felt as if her feet weren't touching the ground. Every time Lisa put one foot in front of the other, she felt the strength return to her body.

After they exited the thick iron door and passed through the security checkpoints, she could finally see the sunlight shining through the front glass doors.

And the limousine.

Get yourself together.

Lisa tried to stay alert. Jungkook opened the car door. Lisa got inside. A little distance away, underneath the bank sign, she could see a surveillance camera. She could see the cameras inside the cars parked far away.

Were they recording her as she got inside this limousine? Were they going to record the limousine leaving the bank?

Right now, Eun and Jaehyun were probably working hard to hack into the network to erase all the surveillance footage of Lisa and Jungkook. Oblivious to the bloody war that was taking place, the city of Zurich looked peaceful.

Finally, the limousine began to depart. The driver was wearing a cap that covered a lot of his face. He turned around and spoke.

"Well done."

It was Sejin.

After that, no one spoke a word. The limousine drove for one hour before arriving at a secluded road in Baden.

"Please get off here."

Sejin turned around and spoke.

"I will leave first to return this car to my friend."

Friend. Honestly, Lisa was quite shocked by Sejin this time. The friend he was speaking of was an international smuggling syndicate. Burner phones and unregistered vehicles were nothing to this organization. How did Sejin know these kinds of people?

"I had a shady past."

Sejin had said indifferently at Lisa's wondering gaze. Then, as if it was nothing, he had managed to obtain forged passports, an unregistered car, and even an unregistered plane. She had spent over a year with this man, but Sejin was still a mystery to her. Why else would she have searched him up on the internet?

However, there was no trace of him online. He didn't have a personal email or any ID. He had worked at HyunJin for 30 years, but there was no record of him.

"There's a car that contains anything else you will need in the forest. Here's the key to the car."

Sejin handed out the car key as he spoke. She looked over at the forest he was talking about. Past a small hill, she could see an overgrown forest of tall ash trees piercing the sky.

"It's alright. Just follow the sun westward. It will be about a 20 minute walk. You'll find it in no time."

"Don't worry about us."

"Then I'll see you both in Paris. Please be careful."

"Stay safe as well, Mr. Sejin."

Sejin faintly smiled at Jungkook's words and replied.

"Don't worry about me, Young Master."

Young Master? Lisa was surprised. Sejin had always called Jungkook 'Director'. Even though the term 'Young Master' seemed old-fashioned, she could feel the warmth in Sejin's voice when he said it.

The limousine accelerated with a vroom and raced off into the distance. The sun began to set and shone its brilliant rays on the green hills.

...

T/n: Korea has two different ways of saying numbers. One uses the Sino-Korean words (il, ee, sam, sa, etc), while the other uses native Korean words (hana, dool, set, net, etc). 'Il' and 'ee' sound similar, so Eun used 'hana' and 'dool' instead. Also, the Korean 2 (dool) sounds kinda similar to the Sino-Korean 6 (yook), so that's why Lisa was wondering whether she had gotten those two mixed up.

Abt update that I promised... I was lazy to do and this

chapter was kinda confusing for me.

Istg I won't promise anything in future.

For today also, only one update otherwise I will loose my flow and track coz this update should be published yesterday.

Chapter 26

“Let’s go.”

Inside the forest, Sejin had left a small convertible. They could also see a backpack full of traveling necessities. Jungkook opened the passenger side door for Lisa. Once she was seated, he walked over to the other side and sat in the driver’s seat.

“Damn it, why did he get such a small car?”

Compared to the cars that Jungkook was used to driving, this car looked very tiny.

Even though she was still covered in cold sweat, Lisa couldn’t help but laugh. Seeing Jungkook crumpled up in the driver’s seat as he drove, Lisa thought he looked hilarious.

“How can you laugh right now?”

He grumbled as he asked.

“Just look at you.”

“Fine. As long as you’re having fun.”

The car’s engine went vroom as they slowly began to move.

As they exited the forest, they saw a 2-lane road. The green hills looked like rolling waves. They looked around at their surroundings as Jungkook turned the steering wheel and began to head west.

With both her hands clasped together, Lisa frantically checked the rear view mirror. Despite her worries, it didn’t look like anyone following them. Were they okay? Did they really succeed?

Suddenly, they heard sirens.

The blood drained from Lisa’s face. She couldn’t speak. At first, she thought she was just hearing things, but after seeing Jungkook’s face, she knew that she had definitely heard police sirens.

“Oh my god.”

A groan burst out of her lips.

What were they supposed to do?

Having turned ghastly pale, Lisa looked over at Jungkook. He was also pale. This was the first time she had seen him like this. Have they been caught? That quickly? How could they escape this situation?

They were going up against a Swiss bank. Even the slightest careless mistake would have enormous repercussions. She was going to have to face the consequences. Including Jungkook.

“Stop the car.”

Lisa's voice was tight. Surprised, Jungkook looked at her.

"You need to run away. Hurry!"

His eyes narrowed and pierced into her. Suddenly, he began to laugh.

"Lisa, get ahold of yourself."

"Jungkook-ssi! Now isn't the time to be doing this!"

"I'm not going anywhere without you."

His voice was firm.

"Jungkook-ssi! Stop being ridiculous. You haven't done anything. Stop the car right now. I'm the one who did this!"

He stretched out his hand and grasped hers. He grabbed it so tightly that she couldn't shake him off.

"Lisa, listen well."

He turned his head and glared at her. Thousands of emotions whirled around them like a tornado, but his eyes didn't waver.

"I'm not going anywhere. Both of us decided to do this, and both of us are going to figure it out together. Don't worry."

"Jungkook-ssi!"

She could clearly see the police cars now. Two white cars with orange decals were quickly chasing after them. Jungkook's hand tightened on the steering wheel.

Tears began to pool in Lisa's eyes. This was all her fault. It was all her fault that Jungkook had been dragged into this. What was she going to do now...?!

They stopped the car. An unbelievable silence pressed down on them. Jungkook was tightly holding Lisa's hand, and the police cars began to get closer.

Weeeewoooo! As the sound of the sirens got closer, the police cars suddenly passed them and continued racing on ahead.

What? Shocked, Lisa watched them leave. She watched as the police cars raced over the hill, leaving dust in their wake.

It wasn't... us?

"Haa."

She finally let out her breath. In all the confusion, she couldn't think properly. She had truly believed that they were coming after them. She looked at Jungkook. He was staring back at her in surprise.

As they grasped each other's hand, they couldn't move. The silence settled. They didn't know who started it, but both of them began to laugh.

"Pffft, hahahahaha."

Lisa and Jungkook laughed like they had gone insane. They recalled each other's pale faces and couldn't stop laughing. Wow, she never thought she'd see that kind of expression on Jeon

Jungkook's face. He had been ghastly pale. Of course, so had she.

No matter how fearless they were, to think that they had done something so crazy against a Swiss bank... When they heard the police, they really believed that they were going to be taken away.

"It would've been troublesome if we both ended up going to jail."

Jungkook barely suppressed his laughter as he spoke.

"I'm sorry, Jungkook-ssi. But you should have seen your face just now... Pffft."

She knew she shouldn't be laughing, but it was the first time she had seen Jungkook so terrified.

"I thought my life was over due to the misfortune of having met a wife like you."

"You're not wrong. You're unlucky to have met a wife like me."

"Good. As long as you know."

He chuckled as he started the car.

The car continued westward. Jungkook was still holding on to Lisa's hand and was holding onto the steering wheel with his other hand. There were barely any cars on the road. The few villages they passed by looked very peaceful. The languid sunlight gently caressed the various forests and flatlands.

"Now, we're going to wash our hands of all this, right? It's all over?"

Jungkook spoke. Lisa turned her head and looked at him.

"If someone else heard you, they'd think we did something like this all the time."

"But isn't that true? From what I can remember, this is already the third time."

"What do you mean?"

"Did you forget? Dubai and PyeongChang. Wow, how'd you forget it? I truly married you without knowing how scary you actually were."

"You're right. I'm sorry, Jeon Jungkook-ssi."

"I don't know how you were able to act so gentle at our marriage meeting."

"I prepared a lot for it."

"It makes me think that this is how a lot of men get tricked into marriage."

Pffft, Lisa burst out laughing at his words.

"A woman you think is kind and gentle turns out to be tremendously intense."

"You're right. But you're already an accomplice. What can you do?"

Even though they were laughing and exchanging words, Lisa still felt nervous. Even though they didn't steal the money and merely

transferred it into Tzuyu's account, she was still sorry that she dragged Jungkook into this.

"There's nothing I can do. I'll just leave it up to fate."

He looked at her and grinned.

"But still, it was kind of fun."

"What?"

"If it wasn't for you, when would I ever get to experience something like this? I've been hacked, I've trespassed into someone else's house, and I've even defrauded a Swiss bank. You know what? You should also be grateful. I'm the only one that would be willing to live with someone like you. If it were any other man, they'd just go, 'Wow, Lisa' and run for the hills."

Oh my god. Lisa burst out laughing. She never thought Jeon Jungkook would say something like this. Always serious and cold, he finally felt like a human being. Lisa knew that in order to calm her nerves, he was being uncharacteristically chatty. Grateful, Lisa agreed enthusiastically.

"Of course. You're the only one that can handle someone like me."

"You're right. You need to be grateful for the rest of your life."

For the rest of her life. Lisa's smile slightly faltered. For the rest of her life? Will she be able to be with him for the rest of her life? Was that possible?

The wind blew in through the car window. Her hair was disheveled as she looked at Jeon Jungkook's smiling face. Lisa caught her breath. She'd never seen him like this before. Always having a cold expression while wearing his stiff suits, Jungkook's face now looked so carefree.

"What?"

He kept his eyes on the road as he asked.

"Are you deeply moved because you'll be able to live with a handsome man like me for the rest of your life?"

"What did you say?"

Lisa's lips opened in shock. Jungkook turned his head and looked at her as he grinned. Lisa's eyes widened as she saw Jungkook's warm smile for the first time in her life.

He raised his hand and lightly tapped her cheek with his hand.

The car didn't stop and continued racing towards Paris. It would take seven hours to get from Zurich to Paris. She was so nervous that she didn't want to eat anything, but Jungkook stopped in the middle and made her eat some soup and drink some water.

A short while later, Jungkook received a short text message on his phone. 'Done.' There was no indication of who had sent the message. However, they were certain that it came from Jaehyun

and Eun. Lisa looked down at the message for a long time before raising her head and looking out the car window.

The car finally arrived at the outskirts of Paris. She could see the sun setting between the antiquated, slate gray buildings. The sun looked like a red-orange egg hanging in the sky.

They had finally returned to reality.

The night view of Paris from their private jet was beautiful. It looked as if stars had been sprinkled into the sky. The Eiffel Tower in the distance was sparkling like a souvenir at a gift shop. Jungkook was seated next to Lisa as he looked over the documents he hadn't had a chance to get to.

Because it was a private plane, nobody else was inside the small cabin. This plane had a wide, comfortable couch and even a bedroom.

"Are you sad that we're leaving?"

Without looking at her, Jungkook asked. Lisa took her eyes off the view outside the window and shook her head.

"No. I've been here plenty of times while I was attending school in England."

"Still... Let's come back here for vacation next time."

Lisa smiled awkwardly when she heard him say 'next time'. Jungkook spoke as if it was absolutely certain. He said 'next time' and 'for the rest of our lives' so easily. Honestly, Lisa wasn't so confident.

No one knew what kind of situation would arise once the bomb of the account transferral had dropped in Korea. This was different than what she had imagined. No matter how much she prepared herself, she would never be able to be certain about the future.

Not like Jeon Jungkook.

She recalled the first time they had met. He had been wearing a stylish, navy suit. A cold man. At his cold-blooded words and behavior, Lisa had felt relieved. She felt that it would be easy to marry and divorce this kind of man.

However, this man would never divorce her. He said he had feelings for her, that he was falling for her. He had appeared at the neighborhood of PyeongChang and had even accompanied her to the Swiss bank. He was accompanying her on this risky mission.

Would she be able to leave a man like him? Would she be able to reject a man like him? This sense of guilt she was feeling that caused her to remain by his side... Was it love?

She didn't know.

She was already exhausted from spending all her energy thinking about President Min's situation.

"Why did you do it?"

She raised her head and asked him a question out of nowhere.

“Hmm?”

“Just why... You said you wouldn’t separate from me... So when did you...”

She wanted to ask him when he knew he had caught feelings for her.

Jungkook stared at her before leaning back onto the chair. A faint smile formed on his lips.

“I wonder. I’m not too sure...”

“There must be one moment you can remember?”

“I wonder what it was...”

He tilted his head and before softly saying, ‘Emergency landing.’

“What?”

“I think it happened during the emergency landing.”

Huh? The emergency landing?

Lisa suddenly realized what he was talking about. It happened last year when the couple had gone to Russia. Due to engine error, their plane had made an emergency landing in the small, Mongolian town of Murun. There was a family of three that was sharing the first class cabin with them. The second daughter of the family began to make a fuss.

“Get the plane back in the air! Right now!”

A stewardess was on her knees in front of the woman as she tried to explain the situation. The woman screamed out angrily and struck the stewardess.

“Do you know how much the contract I’m about to sign is worth? Will you guys be responsible for it if something goes wrong? What are you going to do? Get this plane back in the air right now!”

The engine was broken and a blizzard was raging outside the window. Even though she clearly knew that it would be impossible for the plane to fly in this situation, the woman continued to scream and throw a tantrum like a three-year-old child.

However, the stewardess’s status was below that of the woman. No, it was so far below her that she wouldn’t even be able touch the woman.

“Customer, please calm down and...”

“Calm down? Does it look like I can stay calm in this situation?!”

Smack! The woman pulled back her fist and punched the stewardess again. However, nobody in the first class cabin was intervening. The woman was just venting her anger. It was merely an insignificant disturbance to them.

Chapter 27

Everyone began to get up from their seats to exit the plane. A shuttle would take them to a hotel provided by the airline. No one paid any attention to the stewardess's suffering. Irritated, Jungkook was just about to get up and intervene when...

"Hey, Jung Sena."

Somebody impolitely called out the woman's name, shocking everyone in the cabin. Everyone stopped what they were doing. Jungkook was the same. He thought he had misheard, but it was definitely...

"Who said that?"

Jung Sena shot out of her seat and yelled out. Lisa, who had been sitting next to Jungkook, stood up. Jungkook was startled by the fierce look in her eyes.

"Who are you?"

"You don't need to know who I am. What's important is that I know who you are, and I also know your grandfather very well."

Jung Sena flinched. Sena's grandfather was the founder of the family's company. President Jung was known to be very strict with his family.

"How do you know my grandfather?"

*"His personal phone number is 010-***-****. He's a fellow member of the board for the EoHwaDang Scholarship Project, so how could I not know him?"*

At Lisa's words, Jung Sena finally shut her mouth.

"Whenever I meet your grandfather, he's only full of praises about you. Does he know you go around acting like this?"

"Ha, how dare you...?"

"How dare I?"

Lisa walked over and stood right in front of Jung Sena.

"Are you a princess? How dare you? Can't you see that we have to return to the airport due to a safety issue? A flight attendant of an airline is both a flight attendant and a safety officer. If a bigger accident happens because of you, then who will take responsibility? Your father? Or maybe your grandfather?"

Lisa coldly glared at the woman. Her eyes were so intense that Jung Sena took a step back.

"All of your stupid behavior is currently being recorded by that

security camera. Do you think this stewardess doesn't know that and is just kneeling in front of you as she gets hit over and over again?"

Shocked, Jung Sena looked over to where Lisa had gestured. There really was a camera there.

"Those are there because of people like you. Wake up, Jung Sena. If you don't want to be humiliated, immediately apologize to the stewardess."

"What? This crazy bitch..."

"Ha, crazy bitch? Should I show you what crazy looks like?"

Oh my god. Jungkook quickly stepped out and tried to stop the two women. No one knew how this would unfold if he didn't intervene. Jung Sena glared at Lisa as she stepped back, but Lisa suddenly looked calm and poised.

"Lisa..."

"I'm sorry. But that lady is the type of person that will only understand once she's taught a lesson..."

Dumbfounded, and a bit amused, Jungkook looked at her. It was at this moment that the head steward, who had been watching this whole time, finally stepped up and bowed his head.

"I apologize. It's our fault..."

He turned around and looked down at the humiliated stewardess.

"What are you still doing here? Go back."

Seeing this, Lisa's face stiffened. Unaware of Lisa's displeasure, the head steward turned back and began to grovel.

"Please feel free to exit the plane. We will take all the VIP passengers to the hotel shortly. If you rest for a bit, another plane will come to pick you up."

"I'm fine."

Lisa spoke a bit coldly.

"But..."

The airline head steward was suddenly at a loss for words.

"I'm fine. I'll wait here at the airport."

"Due to the weather conditions, the next plane will arrive sometime tomorrow."

"It doesn't matter. My clothes are enough to keep me warm."

She gestured to her coat. Jungkook tactfully assessed the situation and spoke.

"We're really fine on our own, so please assist the other passengers. My wife and I will remain at the airport."

This plane had over 400 seats, and many of them were elderly or handicapped.

"We can't do that, sir. Please just go back to the hotel. We will feel better if you do..."

Suddenly, Lisa pointed to a child that was just passing through

the door.

“Do you see that child over there? He looks to be about three-years-old, right? He’s been trembling inside this plane for two hours already. Please help that child off the plane first.”

“Yes, ah... That’s...”

“I will report you.”

The head steward’s eyes widened at her words.

“Sorry?”

“I will alert the authorities of how K Airlines is handling their passengers like this.”

At her words, the head steward immediately straightened up and ran over to the child.

“What are you planning to do?”

Jungkook asked, genuinely curious.

“What do you mean? I’m going to wait at the airport.”

With those words, Lisa walked down the aisle and exited the plane.

The Murung airport was smaller than a bus station. Outside the window, the black sky stretched as far as the eye could see. The grumbling passengers began to settle down. Lisa and Jungkook sat across from each other in the airport like homeless people, quietly staring out the window.

The plastic chairs were very uncomfortable. The airport was cold, and the weather outside looked horrible. Still, Lisa felt excited and happy. She had never gone somewhere by herself before. Even though she was in the middle of nowhere in an unfamiliar town, she liked it.

So this is what the grasslands look like.

If possible, she wanted to leave the airport and try exploring outside. She wanted to feel the cold, ferocious wind against her face in the wilderness. When would she ever be able to travel here leisurely?

“What are you thinking about?”

Suddenly, she heard Jungkook’s voice. Shocked, she turned around. He hadn’t taken his eyes off his laptop as he asked the question.

“What?”

“You look like you want to go outside right now. Why do you want to do that when it looks so scary outside...?”

Lisa quietly stared at him before looking back out the window. The barren and scary wilderness stretched out before her eyes. Did she really want to go outside?

“I want to go.”

She suddenly replied. Jungkook thought she sounded strange and

raised an eyebrow. However, Lisa didn't pay too much attention to it and continued.

"Just once... I want to live freely."

"If someone else heard you, they'd think that you were living in captivity."

"They wouldn't be wrong."

She smiled slightly.

"We're all held down by our own realities. Family, responsibilities, people, our duties... It might all be useless, but... I feel like I've never lived for myself."

"Is that what you think?"

At his question, Lisa calmly stared at him. How should she respond? The things that bound her. Would he understand if she told him that she wanted to escape the pain and revenge that was tying her down?

"...Yes."

Lisa quietly answered. He silently stared at her before speaking.

"I feel the same way."

"What?"

"I also feel that way sometimes. The things that are holding us back. Honestly, sometimes they seem so trivial. When I feel that way, I just want to throw it all away and leave. If I do that, it might be difficult because I may get lost, but starting fresh in a new place seems to be worth it. Because then I can find out who I really am. I think about that sometimes."

This was a first for her. Talking to him like this.

Maybe it was because of the emergency landing. Maybe it was because of the broken engine. Or maybe it was because of the blizzard raging outside this unfamiliar town.

That night, Jungkook and Lisa talked about all sorts of things. The places they wanted to visit, unattainable dreams, unfamiliar words they had read in books, stories from their childhood.

"Ah..."

Lisa finally remembered that night. It was the same for her too. That strange night of the emergency landing. After that night, it felt as if they had gotten closer. However, when they returned to reality in Seoul, all of it vanished.

"Are you saying that you felt this way since then?"

At her question, Jungkook laughed softly.

"Probably?"

Then he caressed her cheek.

...

Just what was going on?

In front of Jungkook's house, Yeri got out of her car and looked

up at the building.

An antiquated, brick house. A light flickered through a window on the 4th floor. Jungkook had definitely taken that damn Lisa on his business trip to Europe, so who was the person inside this house?

Jungkook's business trip was sudden and strange. The Dubai project was currently in a state of emergency. Even President Jeon JaeHyuk left for Dubai last week. Why wasn't Jungkook doing anything about this? And why was his wife accompanying him? Why did he take Sejin and Jaehyun with him?

Something was definitely going on.

Secretary Lee must have been ordered to keep his mouth shut. No matter how much she tried, he wouldn't tell her anything. Because of that, Yeri wasn't able to figure out what was going on with Jungkook.

Her excuse to see him every day as Lisa's secretary had vanished as well. Because of that, she wasn't privy to what was going on between the couple anymore.

Yeri felt as if her insides were on fire. She definitely knew that something was going on with Jungkook, but she didn't know what it was. At one point, she felt as if they were close friends. They would work until dawn if necessary and talk about anything like close friends. She considered herself to be his closest confidant.

"Now that I'm married, I can't act the same way around you as I did when I was single, right? Let's keep our boundaries."

What? Boundaries? The Dubai project was both of their ideas. She had been completely shocked to hear that he was entering a contract marriage with R&K because of this project.

She felt absolutely disgusted. She had shot herself in the foot with her own idea and now Jungkook was getting married.

Yeri grit her teeth and looked up to the 4th floor. It was definitely Lisa's bedroom. Who was inside her bedroom right now? She had been coming here for two days now, and she definitely saw the shadow of a person moving around inside. Secretary Lee was even going in every day to prepare meals.

Yeri went to the back where the employee's entrance was. She hadn't returned her ID card yet. She put it up against the sensor and was buzzed in. When she entered inside, the house felt gloomy... almost as if no one had been living there.

Yeri coldly looked around. At times, she felt as if this house was hers. If things had worked out with Jungkook, if she had been able to marry him, everything here would have been hers.

Just thinking about it made her heart flush with joy. Whenever Jungkook wasn't home, she often went inside his room and touched

the things inside. She had even laid down on his bed. She was careful not to be caught, but she couldn't help herself.

If it wasn't for all the surveillance cameras recording inside the house, she would have gone inside more often. Sometimes, she even cleverly turned the camera away so that it wouldn't record her, but if she did it too often, she would raise suspicions. Therefore she had to be careful.

The 1st floor was definitely empty. She didn't feel anyone's presence in the dark lobby. So who was the person on the 4th floor? Yeri carefully began to go up the stairs. The corridor lights were on, but the surveillance camera was off. This was very strange. In HyunJin, where security was of the utmost importance, this was impossible.

Suddenly, she heard a voice.

It was the agitated voice of a man.

"Eun, say it clearly. You're telling me that everyone is in Switzerland right now?"

Surprised, Yeri caught her breath. The voice kept fading in and out, so she had to perk up her ears.

"Have you all lost your minds? Why would you take Jungkook to a place like that? Even though Lisa insisted it, you should have reeled her in."

Jungkook? Lisa?

Yeri's body stiffened.

What trouble had Jungkook gotten into? Someone had to reel Lisa in? Then, did it mean that Lisa did something to Jungkook? What did she do?

A fire blazed in Yeri's eyes. Who was this man? Who was he and why was he in Lisa's bedroom? This house had two guest rooms that he could have used instead. However, this man was shamelessly using a bedroom of the homeowner instead.

Yeri quieted her breath and walked along the corridor.

The man kept talking as he paced back and forth. Yeri approached the cracked door and looked inside. She could finally see the figure of the man who was pacing around the room.

"Either way, watch Jungkook carefully. If he does anything weird, call me right away. Yeah. Alright. Bye."

Yeri could only see the man's back. He was wearing loose pajamas and had a splint on one leg that was wrapped in bandages. It also looked like he had hurt his shoulder. After ending the call, the man looked down at the floor and seemed to be lost in thought.

"I guess..."

He muttered. His voice sounded bitter and cold.

"Either way, once we're done using Jungkook, we'll wipe him

out.”

A shiver ran down Yeri's spine. She was so shocked that she couldn't even breathe. Who was this bastard? Who was he to be saying something like that while inside Jungkook's home? Just who could he be?

Suddenly, the man turned around. Through the narrow crack in the door, she could see the man's face. Yeri gasped.

That face...

“Who's there?!”

As the man shouted, he limped towards the door. Yeri quickly ran away. The man was injured, so he wouldn't be able to catch her.

Taehyung. Yeri muttered to herself.

That was definitely Taehyung. The man Jungkook had investigated a few months ago. A man who worked for R&K. When the report stated that he and Lisa were very close, Jungkook's face had hardened.

Why was that man inside this house?!

...

T/n: I was so lazy to change this name 'Jung Sena'. Imagine whoever u want to.

BTW, this book may end in 4-5 days if I update 2 chapters daily and I'm going to. Coz I want to finish it asap.

These days, I forget to greet y'all, but I don't feel bad coz u don't greet me back -_-# that's rude! But lemme just to my part and be a good girl that I am...

Good morning, noon, evening or night. Whenever u r reading or according to where ever u live. ♡♡♡

Chapter 28

“Breaking news. Police have begun an investigation into an alleged international slush fund account belonging to President Min DaeYup of R&K Investments and his family. We will turn to Reporter Im Nayeon for the exclusive report.”

3 days had passed since they had successfully transferred the money. South Korea was turned upside-down with the news. It was absolute pandemonium.

R&K Investments, which was estimated to be worth about 8 trillion won, was ranked 38th in the business world. Yet it was revealed that they had created a slush fund of 1 trillion won and had transferred the complete account into Korea.

“Prosecutors say that Min DaeYup did not report the incredible amount of foreign assets he received from the RyuHwa-KeumYoung merger in 1991. Today, the FIU, or Financial Intelligence Unit of Korea, informed R&K of the suspicious influx of overseas funds. The funds were confirmed to come from a European tax haven. The prosecution is starting to consider investigating the creation of the alleged foreign slush fund as well as the R&K family’s offshore tax evasion schemes. Public opinion is pressuring the prosecution to arrest the president and his family immediately...”

Lisa turned off the TV.

As soon as the solemn voice of the reporter faded away, a comfortable silence settled inside the house. Lisa calmly sat down and looked at the cup of tea on the table. She was filled with an indescribable feeling.

They had done it. She could hardly believe it, but they had done it.

She stretched out her hand and took the teacup off the table. The tea had already cooled, and only a bitter taste remained. *Vrrrrrrr*. Lisa heard a sound and looked down. Her cellphone was vibrating. Last night, Jungkook had given her a secured cellphone. Only a few close people knew the number.

“Hello?”

– What are you doing?

It was her husband. He had been calling her every hour.

“I’m drinking some tea.”

– Really? Is it good?

“What do you want, Jungkook-ssi?”

– I was just checking in to make sure my wife was doing okay.

“I’m fine. Get back to work.”

– Ah, maybe I should just turn on the cameras inside the house again.

“What are you talking about?”

– I want to watch you for 24 hours. No, even 24 hours isn’t enough.

Haa. What nonsense was this man spewing now?

“Hang up. Please stop calling me for no reason.”

– I miss you.

“You already told me that an hour ago.”

– Don’t you miss me?

He was driving her insane.

“I miss you.”

Lisa softly whispered.

– Why are you whispering? Say it out loud.

“Please, Jungkook-ssi.”

– I like it when you say ‘please...’ Like last night... You begged me to please put it in...

Lisa ended the call. Why was he being like this? However, she knew why he was doing this. He was worried about her. About how she was feeling right now. Even though R&K’s collapse had just begun, he knew that she wasn’t completely overjoyed.

After finishing up in Switzerland, they returned to Korea through Paris. Throughout the whole process, Jungkook had been very considerate towards Lisa. He urged her to receive some professional counseling. He told her that it was foolish to continue living with a sick heart. He told her to tell him any worries she might still have.

Lisa lifted her hollow eyes to the blank TV screen.

She could imagine the chaos that was brewing inside the R&K home right now. President Min roaring in fury, a hysterical Hong SeRyung, and her puzzled son, HoMin.

So is this how it all ends?

“Let’s go now.”

Suddenly, a cold voice called to Lisa.

Lisa turned her head and saw Taehyung from the corner of her eye. He was wearing a suit. He was now fully able to move around, but he was still pale. He was also no longer wearing his glasses.

“Oppa.”

“Let’s go.”

“Oppa.”

“That’s enough, Lisa.”

He looked completely disgusted.

“He is Jeon JaeHyuk’s son. Are you really planning on living with him as a married couple?”

Lisa couldn’t speak. She tightened her hold on the cellphone with which she had just heard Jungkook’s voice. She frantically tried to pull herself together. She remembered what he had told her back in Switzerland. She wanted to try. For the sake of their love, she wanted to try.

“I...”

As she gripped her cellphone, Lisa spoke to Taehyung.

“Oppa, with Jungkook-ssi... I think I...”

“Shut up.”

Taehyung spoke with such a cold voice.

“Go and pack your things.”

Lisa remained silent and continued to stare at her brother. Then she got up and faced him. Up till now, she had always leaned on Taehyung. From when she was twelve up till now, Taehyung was her support and her companion.

She learned everything through her brother, and he took care of her. If it wasn’t for her brother, Lisa didn’t think she could have endured it. However, she couldn’t betray her husband again.

“I’m sorry, Oppa.”

Lisa spoke with much difficulty.

It looked like Taehyung wasn’t breathing. She had never seen such a terrifying gleam in his eyes before. However, Lisa didn’t back down. She couldn’t.

“...I’m sorry.”

“That bastard is merely your contract husband. He only married you for the profits.”

His beautiful, cold eyes glared at her.

“You know that isn’t true. I managed to pull off this dangerous feat together with him. He even saved your life... It’s real between us.”

“Us? Real?”

He smirked.

“Are you sure you won’t see Jeon JaeHyuk’s face whenever you look at him?”

Lisa stopped breathing. Having gone pale, she looked at Taehyung. However, she didn’t budge.

“Are you really okay with giving birth to Jeon JaeHyuk’s grandchild?”

As Taehyung continued to dig, Lisa pressed her lips together. Incredible pain dripped out from both of their eyes. It was as if the ground had physically split between them. It felt as if this gap between them was never going to go away.

After watching him silently, Lisa turned her head away. Outside the dining hall windows, the blue cornflowers had bloomed, alerting everyone that summer had come. What did the cornflower represent? Was it happiness?

“Oppa... Can’t... I be happy?”

Taehyung’s eyes continued to glare at her.

“I’ve never felt happy since the moment I was born. I feel like my whole life is just one big tragedy. As if I was born just to be punished. I’ve lived each day feeling that way. Every single day was painful. Can’t I just live the way I want to live from now on? Can’t I just have the things I want? I love that man.”

“Why does the man you love have to be Jeon Jungkook? Why does it have to be Jeon JaeHyuk’s son?! We’re almost there. I know more than anyone how painful it was to live up till now. We’ve only just managed to land a blow on President Min. 1 trillion? That’s practically nothing! Until we reveal all of his wicked deeds to the world, I will never stop!”

“No!”

Lisa cried out. She ran up to Taehyung and grabbed him. Her tears began to flow down her cheeks. She understood his disbelief as he looked at her. However, he couldn’t continue to do this. He really couldn’t. If everything was revealed, then...

Jungkook would get hurt...

“You can’t do that, Oppa. Please, stop here.”

“Lisa, have you lost your mind? Do you know how ridiculous you sound? How can we leave that kind of man alone?”

“We took away his company. He will be jailed for the slush fund alone!”

“Don’t you know what kind of place this country is?”

He slapped Lisa’s hand away.

“Don’t you think Min DaeYup has connections within the judicial system? Don’t you think there is at least one bastard in the judicial system that also embraced Mom?!”

She felt as if someone had dumped cold water on her. Lisa couldn’t move. Her grip on his shirt fell away. Her tears ran down her cheeks like blood. Taehyung was also crying as he clenched his jaw.

“Happiness? What happiness? The happiness that comes from stomping on someone’s corpse? What kind of happiness is that? Is it happiness to smile and laugh as if you know nothing while stepping on someone else’s pain and suffering? Is that what you call happiness?”

The tears dripped down. Lisa trembled as she stepped back before collapsing onto the floor. She couldn’t say one word.

Her mother who had been violated by those men... Her family that had been destroyed because of money... And the brother and sister who had to grow up inside that suffering... How could they ever give up all that for the sake of happiness?

She couldn't say anything.

Taehyung didn't say anything else.

He kneeled in front her and began to wipe away the tears on her cheeks.

"Lisa, please... Please just forget him. Are you going to continue to live as Lisa? Are you really going to continue living as Min DaeYup's daughter? Don't you know what Mom really wanted?"

She didn't know. She didn't know anything. What her mother would have wanted was probably revenge. Merciless revenge on the bastard who had killed the man she loved, who had taken away that man's child!

Lisa knew how eager she would have been... She knew that it was up to her to fulfill her mother's wishes, but...

How could she throw away Jungkook-ssi in the process?

"You lived just fine before Jungkook. You can continue to live well without him. Don't misunderstand and believe that what you feel is love. There is no such thing as an eternal secret. Once everything is revealed, Jungkook won't be able to show his face to you."

Lisa remained silent.

With her eyes closed, she continued to weep on the floor.

Watching Lisa tremble as she was wracked by sobs, Taehyung got up. And like that, he left the house.

...

Did u see what I did there?

'Im Nayeon'

Chapter 29

®-18

Drip, drip-drip. Raindrops dripped onto the leaves of the trees. Soon, the rain poured down all at once.

June, the summer rain was alerting the change in season.

Inside the car returning home. The raindrops began to drip down the window. Reading the documents in his hand with a serious expression, Jungkook suddenly looked out the window. His lips formed a faint smile.

It been chaotic due to the R&K scandal, but another day had passed. The top of the hill was covered in rain and fog. Seeing a faint light shining through, Jungkook imagined Lisa waiting for him inside the house. At that thought, all the tiredness he felt flew away instantly. He looked at the bouquet of flowers next to him. Today, on his way home from work, he stopped by a flower shop and picked them himself.

White charmant roses that reminded him of his wife. Blue hydrangeas that went well with the roses. Light pink eustoma blossoms and blue lace flowers. When he had entered the flower shop, he had wanted to pick every single type of flower there. However, realizing that it would be too much, Jungkook held back and managed to pick a few.

Would she like the flowers? I'm sure she'll like them. Now that he thought about it, he couldn't remember a time he had worried over a gift for a woman. He had always told Secretary Lee to pick something expensive. Even for Lisa's anniversary present, Secretary Lee had told him that diamonds were the best choice, so he had given Lisa exactly that.

What did she like? What did she hate? It looked like she was pretty picky about her food. She didn't seem to have much of an interest in jewelry. Maybe computers? No, no. Not computers. If they ever had a fight, she might hack into HyunJin and destroy their servers. Ah! She said she was a fan of Egyptian mythology, right? Then should he try looking for something related to that?

Jaehyun was right. He and Lisa didn't talk enough.

As Jungkook began to chuckle, he caught Secretary Lee looking at him strangely. Jungkook quickly fixed his expression. Whenever he thought about Lisa, he couldn't help but smile. Honestly, he had felt

such a rush when they were robbing the Swiss bank. So thrilling, in fact, that he began to think about trying it again...

No. You can't do that. Get a grip, Jungkook.

Jungkook straightened up.

"She's home, but..."

Like any other day, Sejin was there to greet Jungkook when he came home. However, he spoke in a serious tone.

"Ah, did something happen?"

"That is... the guest has left."

Guest?

"Are you telling me that Taehyung has left the house?"

"Yes. Young Madame asked me to let him leave, so..."

Jungkook's grip on the bouquet tightened a little bit before he relaxed. President Min was going to be imprisoned soon. The 500 billion would also be returned, so Taehyung was no longer in danger if he left the house.

"That's fine."

It would have been nice if Lisa had let him know beforehand, but he trusted her to have dealt with it properly.

"Where is my wife?"

More than anything, he wanted to see Lisa.

"She's in the kitchen."

"The kitchen?"

Why was she in the kitchen?

Jungkook frowned slightly as he pressed the elevator button.

Lisa was really in the kitchen.

"Just what are you...?"

As soon as Jungkook entered the kitchen, his mouth opened in shock. He didn't know what she was up to, but he knew that it would be for the best if she stopped what she was doing. In all his life, he had never seen a kitchen this chaotic. This kitchen, which was utilized by the best chefs, was always clean and practical. However, it was now completely ruined.

"Ah! Jungkook-ssi!"

Lisa was taken aback when she saw him. He wasn't sure what she was making, but she had white flour smudges on her face.

"What are you doing right now?"

"Ah! Um... Just wait a little longer. I'll be done soon."

She tried to put the flour noodles into the pot of boiling water. However, the doughy noodles were clumped together and stuck to her hand.

"Uwaa! Why is this...?"

"Be careful!"

Jungkook quickly ran over to her. He wrapped his arms around

her hips and pulled her back.

“What is all this?”

“Ah... That’s... I’m trying to make some noodle soup...”

“Noodle soup?”

“Yes. Since it’s raining outside. But I’m really bad at this. Cooking...”

She laughed awkwardly. Her face was clear and her eyes were slightly narrowed, but she looked fine.

“Why are you making it yourself? You can just have someone make it for you.”

“I wanted make it for you myself.”

“What?”

“I wanted to make it for you. Like other wives...”

Dumbfounded, Jungkook looked down at her before bursting out into laughter.

“Other wives? What other wives are you talking about?”

“Other people’s wives. They cook meals for their husbands, do the laundry...”

“What weird nonsense are you talking about? Why are you trying to be like other people? You just need to be yourself. Did I marry a housekeeper?”

“No, but there are such things as duties.”

“Ha. What duty? The only duty I care about is...”

Instantly, Jungkook’s mind was flooded with images of Lisa. He chuckled before speaking.

“Leave it. You just need to focus on what you do best. That’s perfect for me as well.”

“What do you mean by ‘perfect’...? I’m probably the least perfect person on this earth.”

“You make me perfect, so you’re perfect. You know, you hear it in songs all the time. ‘You complete me.’ It means that you make me whole. That’s enough for me.”

“I don’t know about that, but whatever. Either way, could you let go of me? I’m going to eat noodle soup today no matter what.”

“Wait! Then I’ll make it with you. You can’t continue on like this.”

“What?”

“I think I’ll be better at this than you. Just look at this mess.”

“When did you learn how to cook?”

“Haa, are you looking down on the Korean army? When you go in for your military service, they teach you how to cook too.”

“Really?”

She’d never heard of that before, but she handed him an apron anyway. In return, he handed her the bright bouquet of flowers.

Jungkook's cooking skills were... surprisingly good.

"Wow."

Lisa's eyes widened as she let out an exclamation. He handled the knife brilliantly as he chopped the doughy noodles. He prepared the seafood and made the broth with extraordinary skill.

"Who are you? Do you have a secret career as a chef?"

"There was a weird guy in my unit who liked to cook. He even made the rice into a restaurant-style dish."

"Wow. But still, how are you so good?"

"I don't know. I was in a special unit, so we came across a lot of weird stuff."

There were times when food was scarce while they were out in the field. When that happened, all they could do was find their own food. They would hunt and fish. They would familiarize themselves with the edible plants found in the wild. Jungkook was pretty sharp, so he learned to cook relatively easily.

As he spoke about that time in his life, Lisa's eyes sparkled. She seemed more excited to hear about his army life than receive the flowers.

Either way, this was the first time they were cooking as a couple. This was the first time they had shared their past experiences like this. Jungkook took a spoon and tried to have her taste the broth. Lisa said that she felt as if they were shooting some kind of commercial and burst out laughing.

Lisa laughed. She felt like she was going to cry, so she laughed harder. She dismissed what Taehyung had said to her. She forgot about R&K and HyunJin. Right now, she only wanted to see this man in front of her.

Whenever Jungkook laughed, the coldness disappeared from his face, and she could see a warmth in his eyes. Whenever he smiled, the ends of his lips slightly lifted up.

She light-heartedly pecked his lips. Instantly, Jungkook's eyes deepened. He slightly puckered his lips as if he was asking for another kiss. Then, he quickly bit her bottom lip. They began to laugh. With the confidence of a lover, he began to smooth his hand over her hair as they played around. He puckered his lips again.

So what if this was all a lie like a TV commercial? Their marriage up till now had all been a show anyway. These emotions began to roll over her. It wouldn't hurt to know how it feels to be in a real marriage. Just for a moment. This was all a mirage. As she continued to move forward, this would all vanish eventually.

Would all these moments become a memory or a nightmare?

Were they fooling around or were they cooking? They didn't know. As Jungkook poured kisses on her lips, cheeks, forehead, and

her neck, he couldn't endure it any longer. He lifted her up and put her on the counter.

"Ah! Wait!"

Right when Lisa cried out, their lips crashed together. She, too, couldn't hold back any longer and grabbed him by the hair and pulled him in.

His lips, his heat, even his rage. She like them all. They were all so lovable to her.

At Lisa's enthusiastic response, a groan ripped out of Jungkook's throat. His hands and his breaths became rough. As he sucked on her lips, he began to become even more heated.

After lifting up her skirt, he ripped off her panties.

"Ugh. Damn it, I can't hold back any longer."

Lisa smiled at his words.

"Don't hold back."

She opened her legs and wrapped them around his hips.

In one breath, his cock plunged into her. As he began to thrust violently, the dishes and other cooking utensils on the counter began to shake before crashing onto the floor. At the clamorous noise, Lisa flinched.

"Haaa, ah. Jungkook-ssi... We keep... Pfft. Breaking things inside the house."

Lisa couldn't hold back her laughter and whispered.

"I don't care. Min Lisa, wait a minute."

Jungkook groaned as he aggressively lifted himself up and bit her lips once gain. With one hand wrapped around her hips, his other hand began to sweep up her thigh.

Min Lisa... Lisa threw her head back as she moaned. She thought about the name he had just called her.

Unfortunately, the noodle soup went to waste in the end. However, it didn't matter. Lisa laughed as she embraced him. As she laughed gently, their lips entwined once gain. She shut her eyes tight. However, a part of her couldn't help but recall Taehyung's voice.

Are you really going to continue living as Min DaeYup's daughter?

Lisa hugged Jungkook's neck even tighter.

...

This book is gonna end soon

(≧▽≦)

Chapter 30

Time mercilessly continued to march forward. Like a wheel, it smashed and trampled everything, but it didn't stop.

As expected, Min DaeYup, President of R&K, had gone to jail. What surprised people even more was the news that President Min had lost his position in the company, and Taehyung had taken over R&K as its new CEO.

Taehyung? Just who was this man that had taken over this crumbling empire?

He was known as President Min's right-hand man. Wasn't he the one that helped take care of the dark side of the company?

Just how did he convince the board of directors to vote for him?

This news also came as a shock for Lisa. She knew that he had been elaborately planning his revenge for so long, but she had no idea how he had captured the hearts of the shareholders. No, he probably didn't capture their hearts. He probably knew their weaknesses.

What was more surprising was the actual account holder of the Swiss account, Tzuyu. She was President Min's third wife with the complicated past. She had entrusted all of her shares to Taehyung. Through that, Taehyung could attend the general meeting and become nominated for the position of CEO.

Additionally, she submitted evidence that she had no idea about the slush fund's existence and avoided imprisonment. How had she been so prepared? It was almost as if she already knew about this incident beforehand...

"No way, that's ridiculous."

Lisa mumbled as she looked at the article on the internet. Taehyung didn't tell her about this plan. She knew that President Min would definitely lose R&K. She had even expected his imprisonment. However, Taehyung's move had completely blindsided her.

Didn't he want to completely leave R&K after this was over? Didn't he want to break free from all these disgusting ties to the past?

Her brother loved Eun. He didn't show it, but only Lisa knew what was truly inside his heart.

He had always treated Eun coldly and told her not to get any

closer to him, but only with Eun did he genuinely laugh. Lisa had seen the way his eyes looked at Eun from afar. Lisa probably knew Taehyung's heart better than he did.

While Eun was a troublemaker, a little weird, and quite extraordinary, she was lovable and pure. She had the ability to brighten the hearts of everyone around her. She also loved Taehyung.

Wearing her heart on her sleeve, Eun was always looking at him. Even as she watched her brother deepened his relationship with Tzuyu, she didn't stop loving him.

But now that Tzuyu had entrusted all of her shares to Taehyung, could they ever break up? Just how far was her brother going to take this?

Taehyung would never stop with President Min's incarceration. He was going to reveal all of his wickedness. Eventually, he was going to let the world know about what had happened to their mother. He was going to drag everyone involved into the streets.

Even though it was only right to reveal the dirty side of Korean authority, to Jungkook, this would be personal as it pertained to his father. Would he be able to handle it?

Lisa lifted her head and looked out the window. The sky above Seoul was turning incredibly blue with the season. The world was changing and moving along in a cycle, but Lisa felt as if she and Taehyung were unable to move forward. No, she felt as if they slowly breaking down.

Lisa suddenly stepped out of the sitting room and quickly began to walk towards Jungkook's study. She hurriedly turned on the computer, and opened her computer program that she had hidden inside the cloud.

The Book of Death. A magic that allowed its user to bring people back from the dead.

Through this program, she had been able to hold on to her mother's soul. Taehyung and Lisa had hidden their mother in the deepest part of the program. They had lived up till now, waiting for the moment they could release it.

If she deleted this, she would be deleting the most decisive evidence they had. If she deleted this, all the evidence that they had gathered would fall back down into the depths of hell.

If she did this, then maybe she and Jungkook... her brother and Eun... Would they be able to finally be together?

If there was any chance of that...

Lisa's hands trembled on top of the keyboard. If she pressed the key to permanently delete it, all of this would finally end. This was the final decision before her brother self-destructed, before she

completely destroyed Jungkook's heart...

Lisa bit her lip and looked at the monitor. Her breathing became irregular. Her mother's image began to shimmer right before her eyes. She recalled Taehyung's cold face. The past and the future, hatred and love, revenge and righteousness... it all began to tangle up and intertwine. Her tears began to fall uncontrollably down her cheeks. But...

Jungkook...

Tap. Her finger pressed down on the keyboard.

...

"Young Madame, it's about time to leave."

Secretary Kim, who had replaced Secretary Kim, was Lisa's newly appointed assistant. She alerted Lisa in a calm voice. Secretary Kim was in her forties, and she seemed to be a peaceful and soft person.

"Ah, alright."

Lisa stood up and picked up her purse. The mirror reflected Lisa's back. She looked incredibly pretty wearing this black dress. She had picked this design because it showed off her beautiful neck and shoulders.

The dress she had chosen to wear today fully revealed one shoulder. A thick, golden pendant hung over the other. Other than that, she wore no other accessory. Only her wedding ring was sparkling from her left ring finger.

"Isn't that too revealing?"

Waiting for her in the sitting room, Jungkook immediately frowned when he saw her enter.

"I'm not showing much. It's just one shoulder..."

"Just one shoulder? Has this woman lost her mind?"

Even though there were other people around them, Jungkook didn't hesitate to kiss her shoulder.

"Go and change."

"I don't want to. The only way you'll be satisfied is if I'm wearing a hijab."

"Ah, what a great idea."

"There's no way."

Lisa grinned as she caressed his cheek. At their open display of affection, Choi Myung and Secretary Kim coughed awkwardly as they looked away. Startled, Lisa quickly fixed her expression and linked her arm around Jungkook's. Jungkook watched her cute reaction and pressed his lips on her forehead before quietly whispering, 'I love you.'

Lisa's heart throbbed.

Yes, this is all I need. His smile. That's all I could ever ask for.

She had deleted 'The Book of Death'. She was sure Taehyung-

oppa would want to kill her once he found out, but there was nothing she could do. She knew about her mother's suffering. She knew about her brother's resentment. But she wanted to end it all here.

I don't want to hurt this man.

Even if she was the only one who was suffering, that was okay.

Mom, I'm sorry.

Lisa whispered in her heart.

I'm so sorry. Oppa, I'm sorry. Even if you tell me I'm crying crocodile tears, I'm sorry. I'll pay for all of my sins on my own. You can hate me. You don't have to forgive me. But please...

She gently pressed her lips onto Jungkook's.

Please let me have this man.

Smiling, Jungkook nuzzled his own lips against hers. The car was heading towards the party celebrating the anniversary of HyunJin's establishment. Outside the windows, they could see the dim, summer view of Seoul passing by like an illusion.

They entwined their fingers and tightly held onto each other's hand. Let's not separate for the rest of our lives. If we can, let's love and live together. Lisa felt as if that was what his hand was telling her as it grasped hers.

The party was already full of VIP guests. The chandelier hung down from the high ceiling like a waterfall. The room was decorated with abundant flowers. The luxurious dishes glittered as they displayed the rich food.

Paparazzi were waiting by the red carpet, furiously taking pictures whenever cars rolled up. CEO's of major business companies, famous celebrities, even lawmakers had arrived.

"Stay right by my side."

Jungkook spoke as he continued to hold Lisa's hand, as if he didn't want to leave her for one moment.

"I can't do that. You came here to work..."

"Work isn't that important right now. It's because you're just too beautiful."

Lisa glared at him as she pushed him away. Right then, her eyes met with Jeon JaeHyuk's, her father-in-law.

For a brief moment, her heart froze. As always, her father-in-law was grinning as he looked at her. Lisa bit her lip. Just why did that man arrange the marriage between her and Jungkook?

Was it because of her mother?

A shiver ran down her back and through her arm. His obsession with her mother outdid President Min's. Lisa saw it all so clearly. I want to forget. She grit her teeth and closed her eyes. However, one couldn't forget something just because they wished it.

“What’s wrong?”

Noticing the tension in Lisa, Jungkook asked in surprise. Recovering her senses, Lisa collected herself.

“I-It’s nothing. My stomach hurts a bit...”

“Are you starting your period?”

His eyes glimmered. Once Lisa was done with her period this month, the contraceptive dose she had taken would wear off. This meant that they could start trying for a child. Jungkook’s hand on her hips were getting hot.

“Ah... That must be it.”

Lisa quickly ran with it and pushed him away.

“Now go. Your father is looking for you.”

“Alright. I’ll see you soon, Lisa. Be careful of bad bugs.”

“Haa. Alright, alright.”

After he finally left, Lisa tried to calm down. She felt dizzy. She saw a few familiar faces. She approached them and politely greeted them. She felt as if she was back to playing a role like when they had first married.

Was it all done? Like this? Was everything okay?

The dizzying thoughts began to rush through her mind. Lisa tried her best to ignore them. The man of the hour, President Jeon JaeHyuk of HyunJin, went up on the stage. The stage lights centered on him. All expression left Lisa’s face as she saw President Jeon’s bright smile.

“I’d like to thank all our VIP guests for coming to my humble event.”

Holding both wealth and power, the man greeted everyone with a relaxed smile. His speech was full of platitudes and the usual greetings.

He naturally changed the topic to the future of HyunJin. A giant screen showed a video of the new project in Dubai called ‘The Tropical’. It looked like it was going to be HyunJin’s golden goose.

Suddenly, there was strange disturbance that went through the crowd. A bewildered secretary came inside, looking helpless. President Jeon, who had been in the middle of giving his speech, frowned.

“What’s the matter?”

Due to his impatient personality, Jeon JaeHyuk had always felt the need to immediately deal with any problem that came his way. Therefore, President Jeon stopped giving his speech and asked the secretary. The bewildered secretary remained silent, but he began to gesture with his body.

“I asked you what is going on!”

President Jeon lowered the mic and yelled. Suddenly, another

secretary shot up onto the stage and whispered something to him. Jeon JaeHyuk's face hardened, and so did Jungkook's, who had been standing right next to him.

What happened?

Suddenly, one of the reporters in the room yelled out.

"President Jeon, we've just gotten a report stating that the Dubai project has been canceled! Did you know about this?"

What? Shock began to spread through everyone in the venue.

The Dubai project has been canceled? How?

Lisa gripped her champagne flute and looked ahead. Jungkook quickly got off the stage and began to make a call. Up until yesterday, everything had been going as planned. How did it suddenly get canceled?

Suddenly, somebody approached Lisa. The person hit her across the face with all their might.

"Kyaaa!"

Someone next to Lisa let out a shriek. Shocked, Lisa turned her head. In this dream-like reality, Yeri was glaring daggers at Lisa.

"Wicked bitch."

Just what was...

"What do you think you're doing?"

Lisa asked in a cold voice. She always knew that Yeri had always looked down on her, but she never thought she'd act so irrationally like this.

"Shouldn't you know by now? R&K just canceled the Dubai project. They sent the EUIB a report on how worthless this project was. What are you doing? Just why are you doing this? Why do you keep trying to bring down HyunJin with Taehyung? Do you really think I don't know what's going on?"

What? What was she talking about...?

"I heard it! I heard it all! The newly appointed CEO of R&K! Your lover is trying to pull one over on HyunJin! I heard it, you bitch! Confess! Tell us everything you've done!"

Yeri was not in her right mind. Lisa paled as she looked at her. She didn't know how Yeri was saying all this, but one thing was true.

Her brother had ended the project. Taehyung-oppa had canceled the Dubai project...

"Aaagh!"

As Yeri shrieked, she raised her hand to strike Lisa again. Suddenly, Jungkook appeared and held her arm back.

"Leave her alone! What do you think you're doing?"

"What am I doing? Do you really not know? Do you really not know what your wife has done? Did you know that the bitch was

having an affair behind your back? Before she even married you, she planned to pull one over on HyunJin. Did you really not know?! Jungkook, have you lost your mind?"

"No, have you lost your mind? You don't even know what you're talking about, so shut up!"

"Shut up? I'll never shut up!"

Their argument was now becoming a spectacle. There was no way that the partygoers hadn't noticed this interesting debacle. Camera flashes began to spark all around them. The murmurs of the spectators began to fill the room.

"Oh my god... Is that true?"

"Wow, this is crazy."

"That woman really had an affair with Taehyung...?"

"Then what will happen to HyunJin? President Jeon has become a complete laughingstock. There's no way the board of directors will leave this alone. He just gave that speech... Seriously... This is crazy."

Haaa... Lisas breaths were becoming irregular. She calmly stood in the middle of this. After handing Yeri over to a security officer, Jungkook looked at Lisa. She felt like she was in the middle of a play. They both looked at each other as the cameras were flashing all around them.

"What's going on?"

Lisa silently looked at Jungkook's confused and worried eyes. He whispered so that only she could hear him.

"Taehyung is your brother. We saved him. We helped him with that other thing too. So why is he doing this? Just what is going on?"

Lisa couldn't reply. She merely continued to look at him. What could she say? My brother hates you. Especially your father. He will do anything to crush HyunJin into bits and pieces. Because...

"Why don't I answer that for you?"

Suddenly, a cold voice spoke up. Everyone turned to see a new character enter this scene. Wearing a black shirt under his suit, Taehyung appeared like the grim reaper.

He looked around. It almost seemed like he was enjoying this. He saw President Jeon JaeHyuk, the frozen Jungkook, and his pale little sister.

Let the show begin.

Step by step, Taehyung began to approach them.

Chapter 31

Jungkook silently glared at Taehyung. He really didn't understand why he was doing this. Didn't he get everything he wanted? Didn't he avenge his mother, Kang Yina? President Min, who had started this tragedy, was incarcerated, and Taehyung had taken everything away from him. What more did he need to be satisfied?

Did he really need to completely overturn the Dubai project? If only for the sake of his younger sister, he shouldn't have gone this far.

He couldn't understand him at all. Not one bit.

"CEO Kim Taehyung."

There was a chill to Jungkook's voice.

"To think that you came all the way over here to personally give us an answer... How delightful."

"There's no need to be so delighted..."

Taehyung snorted. He then walked up to him and grabbed Lisa away from his arms. Jungkook froze, and Lisa looked ghastly pale. The couple that had entered this venue hand-in-hand was now completely split apart.

"What do you think you're doing...?"

"Take your dirty hands off my sister."

"What?"

"I've always wanted to say that."

"What did you say?"

"Oppa!"

After taking Lisa away from Jungkook, Taehyung turned around. He looked at President Jeon, who had been glaring at Taehyung this whole time.

"Now, how do you feel, President Jeon?"

Taehyung took off his glasses.

"Oppa, no."

Lisa realized what Taehyung was planning to say. To stop him, she grabbed his arm and tried to pull him away. But it was no use.

"Don't you think we look alike? I saw a picture of us, and we look like carbon copies..."

"What?"

Jeon JaeHyuk was grinding his teeth, seemingly done listening to

this nonsense. Still, Taehyung dragged Lisa with him as he approached him. Once they were standing right in front of him, Taehyung lifted his face and smirked.

“Take a good look. I’m asking you. Don’t you think my sister and I look very similar to the woman you’ve been obsessing over? Don’t I look similar to the boy that was in the car that you crashed 28 years ago? I take after my father, and Lisa takes after my mother.”

Gradually, all the blood began to leave Jeon JaeHyuk’s face. His eyes began to waver. His neck began to redden.

“What... Just what nonsense are you spewing?”

“Nonsense? I’m being totally honest for the first time in my life. What nonsense are you talking about? Look closely. Don’t you remember?”

“Shut up. You don’t even have the credentials to discuss important business matters with me. Now what kind of bullshit is this?”

“Aha, you don’t remember? Then let me help you. Han JinWook, Kang Yina. Must I say their names in order to trigger your memory?”

President Jeon’s face became deathly pale. His trembling eyes looked back and forth between Taehyung and Lisa. And then he realized. They looked alike. They truly were like carbon copies. Taehyung looked like that man. Lisa looked just like Kang Yina as always.

No...

Jeon JaeHyuk suddenly took a step back.

No. It can’t be. There’s no way.

This wasn’t possible. He wanted to deny it. However, the brother and sister standing in front of him really looked like them. It was as if they had come back from the dead. From the past. From his memories that he had tried so hard to erase.

“We’re together.”

That was what Kang Yina had told him that day. In order to see her, he had traveled all the way to Japan. They were childhood friends, and she was the love of his life. However, she had told him the news as if it was nothing. So happily.

“We’re going to get married. Oppa, don’t tell my dad. He’ll kill me. It’s seriously going to get so chaotic.”

Even as she talked about how scared she was of her father, she still giggled. The Yina back then was so pure and lovely. She was so breathtakingly bright.

“As you know, there’s no way I’m going to enter a contract marriage. Even you told me that you’d hate a marriage like that. I’ll hate it too. Ugh, seriously. I really wish they’d stop getting married as a way to seal

a deal. Are we royalty? Are we nobles? My father used to be a farmhand in a nobleman's residence. During the Japanese occupation, he made money by bowing down to the Japanese. It's nothing to be proud of, so I don't know why he's so obsessed with earning more money through marriage and blood alliances... It's sickening. Don't you think, Oppa?"

He didn't have anything to say. He couldn't say anything. He should have agreed with her and told her to be happy with the man she chose, but he couldn't do it. In that moment, he just hated her. He couldn't take it.

"Hyung, please tell me. If I can't go through with the merger, I'll die. You know where that woman is, right? I know that you've been secretly in contact with her. If you save me just this once, I'll always be in your debt for the rest of my life."

A young Min DaeYup grabbed him and begged. He was drunk and his eyes were bloodshot from all the liquor. Crazy bastard. He didn't care whether Min DaeYup lived or died. However, his next words were enough to turn JaeHyuk's soul into the devil's.

"I'll let you have her. Kang Yina. Hyung, you like that woman, right? Haven't you been in love all this time? I only need to marry her. I don't have any other interest in that woman. I'll look the other way if you start having an affair with her. You only need to tell me where she is, Hyung. I'll take care of the rest."

He'll take care of the rest? Really?

He'll look the other way? Seriously?

Yina was living well. She was incredibly happy. She had met the man she loved and had even given birth to his son. They didn't have any wealth or honor to boast about, but the couple was doing their best to live each day to the fullest.

He needed to protect her. He needed to help her so that her beloved son would grow up well. That's what love was. That was the right thing to do, wasn't it?

But that voice stuck with him.

"I'll let you have her."

It was like the murmurs of the devil himself.

"You only need to tell me where she is."

No matter how much he tried to wash away his sins, they wouldn't go away. A defiled love was no longer love. With his eyes closed, he handed over Yina's address to Min DaeYup. He actually knew about the misfortune would be brought upon her family once he did this.

There was no way he didn't know. Even if he didn't say it, even if he told himself that it wasn't true, he knew what hideous desire lurked deep within his heart.

Like that, Yina was dragged back to Korea, and like that, Yina collapsed. Even though he knew that he was to blame, he was blinded by his desire for her. This was the cowardly, horrible, and terrifying true side of Jeon JaeHyuk.

“Don’t you remember?”

The revived Kang Yina asked him.

“Don’t you remember what you did?”

“...I-I don’t know.”

His stiff lips barely managed to respond. However, he quickly came back to his senses and yelled out.

“What kind of bullshit is this? Is this bastard completely insane?”

He clenched his fist. There were too many people. They were all looking at him. On top of that, Yina’s daughter, Lisa, and his son, Jungkook, were standing in front of him. He had wanted to be linked to Yina in some way, but their twisted relationship was still eerily holding him back.

“Take this bastard out immediately! This bastard has gone completely insane!”

Taehyung smiled as he watched President Jeon throw a fit.

He wanted to make an excuse for himself. He wanted to deny it. But would that absolve him from everything he had done?

Taehyung continued to stare at him before he took out his phone. He turned his head to look at Lisa. His sister had become as white as a sheet as she looked back at him. However, her eyes remained steady and calm.

“I saw that you deleted the data.”

He began to press a few buttons on his phone as he apathetically whispered.

“Did you really think that I wouldn’t have made a backup? No matter how deeply you hid it within your program, did you really think I wouldn’t know?”

Suddenly, the large screen behind the stage was filled with noise and static before a video began to play. Every cellphone inside the venue began to play the video as well.

“Lisa, this is what it means to love someone. Obsession, desire, and ultimately ruin. So don’t fall in love like this ever again.”

In that moment, Lisa’s ‘Book of Death’ was being played. Just like its namesake, it called forth the dead from the middle of hell. The face of the dead appeared on the screen of every hacked device in the room. It was the ashen face of Lisa and Taehyung’s mother, Kang Yina. She was mumbling in the video. Then she opened her dry lips and began to confess.

“Ahem... My name is Kang Yina... My date of birth is February 8th, 1963. My father’s name is Kang HyungWon and my mother’s is Kim

Sena. My husband is Han JinWook, my son... Han Taehyung, and my daughter Han Lisa. Today is February 8th, 2006. My birthday. Today I will try to kill myself... This video will reveal why I have to die and who is responsible for driving me to my death. This is my last will and testament, as well as a revelation."

"No! No! Take that down this instant! Take it down! It's all fake! Aaagh! Aaaaaagh!!!"

Jeon JaeHyuk began to scream as if he'd lost it. Someone went up on the stage and tried to operate the computer controlling the screen, but the hacked computer refused to cooperate.

Seeing Jeon JaeHyuk go on a fitful rampage, the surrounding reporters began to endlessly take photos of him. When he eventually collapsed, the security guards began to roughly shove the reporters back. The room had fallen into utter chaos.

Within this storm, Lisa couldn't hear a thing. She merely turned around and looked back at Jungkook. He was also looking at her.

Untreatable wounds began to tear into their hearts.

Cruel fate had reared its ugly head.

He had gone ghastly pale as he just stood there, frozen. Their eyes met. The audience's silence. Kang Yina's voice as she gave her confession. President Jeon's screams. Within all that, Lisa continued to look at him.

It was all collapsing. From the moment she had met him until now, every single memory was crumbling. As the ground between them split open, her surroundings were collapsing.

If she only took a few steps forward, she'd be able to return to his side. However, Lisa could no longer approach him. His eyes, those firm eyes that were now lifeless, seemed to say it all.

Someone was running towards him. It was Secretary Lee. She hadn't heard President Jeon faint. She didn't hear the reporters cry out. Jungkook's eyes left hers and turned to Secretary Lee. He began to walk towards her. Then he passed by her.

She couldn't hear anything. She couldn't see anything. Everything had been revealed. Even though everything had gone back to the beginning, she felt as if everything had ended instead. Lisa felt as if she was stuck and couldn't move.

...

This book is gonna end soon

Chapter 32

"Last night, during the HyunJin anniversary banquet at S hotel, a video file was released that has been making a huge impact in our country. The video was of Kang Yina, the daughter of KeumYoung, who passed away 13 years ago. This video was on every screen in the hotel. It was also released on the internet. Many viewers are still leaving comments on the post."

"Yes. 28 years ago, RyuHwa Company and KeumYoung Investments merged to form the powerful investment company R&K. The only daughter of KeumYoung, Kang Yina, and the eldest son of RyuHwa, Min DaeYup were married in order to seal this merger. Although Kang Yina already had a family, her previous husband and her son suffered a fatal car crash. The video revealed that the crash was actually planned by the ex-President Min DaeYup and HyunJin's President Jeon JaeHyuk. As this video spread out to the public, our citizens are in complete and total shock."

"This is truly a terrifying and sickening story. A premeditated murder and a contract marriage... It's truly uncivilized and disgusting. How has R&K and HyunJin responded to this?"

"R&K's ex-president and HyunJin have both firmly protested and denied these allegations. However, other evidence that says otherwise is beginning to pop up all over the internet. It looks like these two presidents will have a hard time avoiding police questioning."

"Haa, this story is so tragic that I can hardly believe my ears. But I heard the more pressing story actually involves President Jeon JaeHyuk's son, Directly Jeon Jungkook, and Kang Yina-ssi's daughter, Min Lisa-ssi."

"Yes, if we look at their parents, they were supposed to be mutual enemies. However, last April, they celebrated their 2nd anniversary. Will this couple be able to stay married after all this? Many of us are curious about the story behind how they even got married in the first place..."

"Damn it."

Eun moved the mouse and turned off the live stream. The room plunged into silence. The sunlight poured over the humming computer. She could hear the children running on the streets outside. To anyone else, this day was an ordinary day like any other. To someone else, her world had completely collapsed.

After Eun closed the browser window, three laughing faces were

looking back at her. The photo was of high-schoolers Lisa and Eun, and even Taehyung was by their side. The picture was taken 10 years ago. Eun saw her own brightly smiling face, Lisa's slight smile, and Taehyung's blank expression on the monitor.

After staring at the picture for a bit, Eun quickly moved the mouse and began searching for the button to delete the photo. However, the cursor remained on the 'delete' button for a while. She had nurtured an unrequited love for one man for so long. She had been disappointed and angry with him before, but she had never hated him.

Eun calmly looked at the man's face in the picture before clicking the 'delete' button. Maybe she should have gotten rid of these feelings a long time ago. Because she wanted to see him, she had chased him all the way back to Korea. And yet these memories were being erased like this.

Ding-dong. The doorbell suddenly rang.

Surprised, Eun turned her head and looked at the front door. Then she turned back and looked at the small room behind her. The door had remained closed all this time. Lisa had not left the room at all. 3 days had passed since the scandal. Lisa wasn't eating, drinking, talking, or crying.

Did Lisa's husband come for her? Eun quickly ran over to the door and looked through the peep hole. Surprisingly, the man outside wasn't Jungkook. It was Taehyung.

- Open up, Eun. I know Lisa's here.

Eun looked at him for a while before straightening up. Yeah, she knew he'd show up here eventually. Lisa didn't have anywhere else to go but here. As soon the door opened with a creak, she saw a restless Taehyung standing there.

"How's Lisa?"

"How do you think she is?"

"Move. I'll try talking to her."

"Where do you think you're going?"

Eun's cold voice made Taehyung stop in his tracks.

Her expression was so different from usual. Whenever he scolded her, she would pout as she put on a pitiful expression. However, she quickly smiled brightly whenever she looked at him. He didn't see any of that now. It was almost as if he was meeting a stranger for the first time. Her voice sounded awkward and cold.

"Eun, now isn't the time to..."

"What is this the time for, then?"

"Eun!"

"What are you going to do now? Haven't you gotten everything you wanted already, Oppa? Stop tormenting Lisa."

"What?"

Taehyung glared at Eun with cold eyes.

"Torment? How am I tormenting her? Is it normal for her to be acting like that? Is it normal for her to be lying down like that just because she broke up with that bastard Jungkook?!"

"Of course it's normal! Then what is normal to you? She wasn't able to be with the man she loved... She even hurt him, so how can she act as if nothing's wrong?"

"Eun!"

"Oppa! Please, wake up! You and even your dead mother are not normal! Because of your precious revenge, you've broken Lisa down to this state. What more are you planning to do? She's already completely collapsed, so how are you going to fix this?! Oppa, do you think this makes any sense? In order to fulfill her revenge, she locked her daughter in the closet and made her watch something like that! Does that seem normal to you? In order to fulfill your revenge, you destroyed her love and threw it away. So what have you gained from all this? What have you and your dead mother gained from this?!"

"What did you say? What do you know? What do you know anyway? You don't know the suffering my mother went through... You don't know how I grew up. How do you know any of it?!"

"Yeah! I don't know! How would I know someone else's suffering? But I know one thing! You and your mother... in order to soothe your hatred, you've sacrificed Lisa to get what you wanted!"

"What did you say?"

Slap! Eun's head jerked to the side. Both of them were shocked. Taehyung who had slapped her cheek, and Eun who had been hit. Both were so surprised that they couldn't speak. Eun's eyes reddened as she glared at him.

"Ah... Eun... I'm sorry..."

Taehyung tried to approach her, but she slapped his hand away as she scowled at him.

"Just what is the difference between you and President Min?"

"What?"

"You both destroyed another person in order to get what you wanted. What's the difference between you and President Min?"

"What did you say?"

Taehyung paled as he glared at her, but he couldn't think of what to say. Everything had been done for his mother's sake. Everything had been done for revenge. However, had Lisa truly wanted that as well?

"She didn't tell you not to get revenge! It's not like she wouldn't have helped you. But you shouldn't have taken it that far! There

should have been other ways to do it! Did you have to reveal all this to the whole world?"

Taehyung merely stared at Eun silently.

"Do you know why Hammurabi's code says, 'An eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth'? You see, humans... they will go further than just an eye in the name of revenge! It's because they always want more. Just plucking an eye or breaking a tooth isn't enough. They need to rip limbs and end lives in order to be satisfied. Why didn't you protect Lisa? Why don't you know your only sister's heart? Aren't you her older brother? You're her only family!"

Her tears began to flow. But she couldn't hold back any longer.

"Do you know love, Oppa? Do you know what true love is? Do you think love lets you do whatever you want? Do you think Lisa fell in love with that person because she wanted to?! She fell in love with the son of the enemy who hurt her mother. How do you think she felt? Do you think she was comfortable? Do you think she liked it? Why can't you understand that?!"

Taehyung's face hardened. He stood still as he stared at Eun. He had believed that he was in the right all this time. He believed that this was the only way to make things right. But he finally realized that he had treated Lisa so cruelly in all this.

"I don't know what's going through your head, but Lisa really likes her husband. That man loves her too. But now what are they supposed to do? How can that man face Lisa now? After all that's happened between their parents, how can they even look at each other?"

Her tears didn't stop, and they began to flow down her cheeks.

"Eun..."

"Enough already. Please, that's enough. Are you planning on completely burning HyunJin to the ground? 40,000 people work for that company. If you include their families, that's 200,000 people. Everyone knows how you feel, and everyone knows about your mother's suffering. That's enough. So stop here. And leave Lisa alone. Right now, she's..."

Eun tried to hold back her tears, but she couldn't.

"She's in so much pain that she might die..."

Taehyung remained silent.

Thud. The door closed. Taehyung blankly stood outside. He clenched his fist so tight that he felt as if they'd bleed.

Lisa was hurting. She was hurting so much that she might die.

"Oppa... Can't... I be happy?"

He recalled his sister saying those words.

"I've never felt happy since the moment I was born. I feel like my whole life is just one big tragedy. As if I was born just to be punished."

I've lived each day feeling that way. Every single day was painful. Can't I just live the way I want to live from now on? Can't I just have the things I want? I love that man."

She told him, her eyes filled with tears. Why did those words sound so hateful back then? Why did he feel so betrayed?

It was because he was the same as Lisa. From the moment he was born up till now, Taehyung had never tasted happiness. Everyday, in his heart, his father died and his mother was raped. They lived in suffering together. However, Lisa was now telling him that she wanted to be happy on her own.

He absolutely hated it. He could never forgive her for it.

So he wanted to destroy that happiness.

Using revenge as an excuse, he wanted to shatter Lisa's happiness.

Aaah, how wicked was he? How disgusting was he? Eun was right. Because of this hatred, he had become a twisted man.

Taehyung crouched down and wept. His body shook with grief, and pain pressed down on him. As he tried to suppress his sobs, Eun was leaning on the other side of the door. Inside the small room, Lisa was also crying as she crouched down next to the window right above the front door. She had heard everything.

When would this punishing suffering disappear? When would they escape this immense hatred and truly be free? No one knew.

The next morning, they received news of President Jeon JaeHyuk's suicide.

"What?"

Lisa sat up and asked again. The room was spinning before her eyes. Shocked, Eun approached her and hugged her.

"Lisa, calm down."

"What are they talking about? Suicide?"

"I was surprised to hear it too. This morning, in his home..."

She couldn't finish her sentence and tell her that he had hanged himself. Lisa didn't move. She remained still as if she hadn't heard anything. Suddenly, she stood up.

"I need to go."

She needed to see Jungkook.

"Lisa!"

"I need to..."

However, she hadn't eaten these past few days. She crumpled to the floor. Unaware that her knees had taken a bad hit, Lisa stood back up and struggled to walk.

She needed to leave. Suicide... She knew what it felt like when a parent committed suicide. She wanted to see Jungkook right away.

"Lisa!"

But even if she went... What would she say?

Lisa suddenly stopped. She felt a chill spread through her body. She clearly recalled everyone's faces as they looked at her at the party. The astonishment and shock! Her stinging cheek where Yeri had slapped her. She remembered it all vividly.

She had basically ended Jeon JaeHyuk's life. She had basically killed him. How could she offer up her condolences to that family? How ridiculous would it be?

"Hmm, hmm..."

A sound left Lias lips. Was she laughing or crying?

"Ha...Haha..."

She crouched down and burst out laughing.

Mom, look at this. In the end, everything went your way. Take that man's soul and drag it to hell.

"Lisa."

Eun worriedly grabbed Lisa by her shoulders and shook. Lisa's whole body began to tremble. She couldn't stop the tremors. A wail crawled up her throat and burst out with her laughter. Shocked, Eun cried as she hugged her. However, it wouldn't stop.

How much had she cried? How much had she struggled? Lisa finally passed out. Scared, Eun called an ambulance. The red and blue lights blinked one after the other. The loud siren seemed to shake Lisa's head. Everything was shaking. And finally, everything came crashing down.

Lisa's body was being swallowed up into the dark abyss. In the darkness, she saw her mother. Her mother stayed still and simply stared at her. She also saw President Min. And President Jeon.

Like empty shells without souls, they began to sway and floated away into the air. Like a jellyfish in the sea, they began to slowly float away.

Then she saw Jungkook. How he had looked when her mother's video was being played. He was staring at her. Finally, he began to walk towards her. But he passed by her and got further away.

Jungkook-ssi.

Lisa called out to him.

Jung-kook-ssi, wait!

She needed to tell him... She wanted to tell him that she tried to cover up the truth... That she hadn't wanted him to suffer like this... She needed to tell him that she had wanted to give up on this revenge plan. That she wanted to stay by his side...

He got further away. He kept drifting away from her.

Jungkook-ssi...

Lisa screamed out his name.

Chapter 33

It was pouring.

The people who had come to mourn the dead were silent. Their cold, hardened faces merely looked down at the ground. They didn't say a word.

Wearing a black suit, Jungkook looked pale. He stood at the very front and looked down. Behind him, Jeon MoonHyuk looked anxious for some reason. The heavy monsoon rains drenched everyone's expensive shoes, but nobody outwardly complained.

Time passed. Jungkook calmly performed his duties. No matter what storm was brewing inside, right now, he was HyunJin's successor. The guests approached him and gave him the typical words of comfort, but he continued to solemnly listen attentively.

Finally, the funeral ended, and all the guests got in their black cars and left. The rain began to fall harder, and a heavy atmosphere pressed down all around them.

In this gray world, Jungkook was left alone with his father.

Holding an umbrella, Jungkook coldly watched as the workmen began to shovel the wet dirt on top of the coffin.

Why did you do it?

So many questions began to go through his mind, but one question was absolutely clear.

Just why did you do it?

Why did you give up Kang Yina's whereabouts to Min DaeYup?

Why did you do such a thing?

Why did you do such a horrible thing?

The dead didn't speak. It was better that way. Suffering and chaos was a burden left for the living. Having dumped all of his responsibilities onto those left behind, his father had broken free of the chains that bound him and escaped.

Jungkook couldn't forgive him.

He grit his teeth.

More than any other time in his life, he felt an incredible hatred for his father.

Suddenly, Jungkook heard a sound behind him. On a hunch, he turned around. He saw Lisa standing there, holding a black umbrella. She must have been suffering all this time. She had lost weight. As soon as he saw her gaunt face, Jungkook felt something

rise up inside him. He clenched the umbrella handle in his hand.

Lisa didn't say a word.

Cliché condolences or etiquette were pointless. Lisa merely looked at Jungkook's face and at President Jeon's coffin that was covered in wet dirt. Her face was so pale, so hard, that Jungkook could barely stand it.

They stood like that for a long time. The rain continued to pour down. The raindrops flowed down the umbrella and dripped onto the grave.

Jungkook suddenly remembered the first day he had met her. He had been worried that she would fall for him. They were contract marriage partners, not Romeo and Juliet.

A faint smile spread across his lips. He shouldn't have thought that way. Fate worked in mysterious ways. No one knew what twists and turns would come their way.

He could still vividly remember her pale face as she sat gracefully in front of the backdrop of magnolia blossoms. He remembered how she had walked towards him as a bride at their wedding. How she had been sitting in front of the wisteria flowers that night as if she were an illusion.

Jungkook didn't realize that he had slowly been falling in love this whole time.

He didn't know how sly love could be. How cruel.

Once you fell, it was incredibly difficult to get back up. No matter how much suffering and pain it caused, you couldn't throw it away. He knew this now.

No matter what happened between them, he would never be able to forget the image he had of her when they first met.

He could barely stand it as he watched his wife standing in the rain, tears flowing down her pale face.

Jungkook threw his umbrella down and walked up to her. He hugged her tightly to his chest. She had also walked towards him. The rain drenched the couple. They were both trembling. They were both crying, but their tears mixed in with the rain.

"...I'm sorry."

Jungkook whispered.

"Lisa, I'm sorry."

"I'm sorry too."

"What could you possibly be sorry about?"

"Just everything... I'm sorry for everything, Jungkook-ssi."

They were like fools. Even though none of this was their fault, they were the ones left suffering.

Just when did things get twisted like this? If only they hadn't met. If they had been more wary of getting close to each other,

would they have been able to avoid all this?

If only they could have completely hated each other. If only they drew the line and lived as complete strangers. However, they couldn't do it.

Jungkook's sin was that he was Jungkook. Lisa's sin was that she was Lisa. Their crime was being born as who they were. Lisa tightly closed her eyes. The raindrops kept flowing down her face along with her tears.

Lisa didn't know how she got in the car. Jungkook had dragged her by the hand and got them both inside. The raindrops hit the roof of the car before trickling down the windows. Lisa heard the engine start. They began to race towards an unknown destination.

It was dark outside. The pale streetlights looked deformed through the wet windows. Lisa calmly looked out the windshield. She wanted to run away like this, just the two of them. How long were they on the road? She flinched as she woke up. The car had stopped in front of a cliff.

All she could see in front of her was the blue sky. Lisa became nervous and looked at Jungkook.

Why did they come here?

"There's something I need to give you."

Jungkook whispered in a low voice. He turned his head and looked at her. His face was haggard. It looked like he had also been suffering.

"What is it?"

"My father left a letter for you."

At those words, Lisa's body tensed up.

"I know it's painful. But something important is written in it. I'd like for you to take a look."

He reached back and grabbed an envelope. He handed it to her. In the dim light, Lisa had turned as white as a sheet as she looked at the envelope. Did she have to read this? A dark hatred began to bubble up inside her, but she couldn't stand back.

"Read it. Please."

At his words, Lisa carefully opened the envelope.

Dear Lisa,

By the time you're reading this, I'll have already left this world. I don't know what I can say to you. But please listen to my final words that are accompanied by my death.

I'm sorry. I'm sorry for everything.

I know that I cannot possibly repent for the sins I have committed against your mother because of my foolish selfishness.

The sin of revealing your mother's whereabouts to Min DaeYup, the sin of bringing all this misfortune upon you. For those sins, I

will ask for your forgiveness through death.

But, Lisa. I never dirtied your mother. I swear to you, that wasn't me. How could I have done such a disgusting thing to her?

It was Jeon MoonHyuk. I knew that my younger brother had done such a thing. I heard the rumors that Min DaeYup was doing something like this, but I never knew MoonHyuk was also involved until recently. When I found out that the bastard was also interested in having you, I quickly arranged your marriage to Jungkook.

Please believe me. It's the truth. I know that this is a pathetic excuse. I understand that this is only the first of my sins. But I never dirtied your mother. How could I possibly carry that sin with me as I made you my daughter-in-law?

I sincerely ask for your forgiveness for not kicking out my younger brother for what he had done. I was punishing him, pushing him down step by step, but I don't think I can hold on any longer. I will leave the rest to Jungkook.

This letter, this truth, and this misfortune... I plan on leaving it all to you as I leave this world. I'm sorry. I'm so sorry. I know that I will never be able to repay you even in death, but all I can say is that I'm so sorry.

Jeon JaeHyuk.

Lisa was frozen as she read the letter. She read it once but couldn't understand it, so she read it again. It was a dizzying letter where he had poured out all the chaos and suffering he had been feeling before he died. However, one thing was true.

It was Jeon MoonHyuk?

The man who had dirtied her mother was Jeon MoonHyuk?

She was confused. She thought she had definitely seen Jeon JaeHyuk... But it did happen 13 years ago, and she had only caught a glimpse through the closet door. Shocked by the disgusting scene, Lisa had closed her eyes and covered her ears. She could have confused Jeon JaeHyuk with Jeon MoonHyuk. The two looked very much alike.

"The content of this letter is correct. It definitely wasn't him. My father... had an illness. He couldn't embrace a woman properly. That's why he never married another woman after my mother."

What? Lisa's eyes widened.

"It was my father's deepest secret. It's definitely not him, Lisa. If you'd like, I'll even show you his medical records."

That's...

Ghastly pale, Lisa looked at him. Then it really was Jeon MoonHyuk all this time?

"I'm not trying to belittle the suffering your mother went through or the suffering you and Taehyung lived through. My father really

was planning on punishing my uncle.”

Lisa stared at him as tears began to form in her eyes. She felt as if a huge weight had been lifted off her shoulders. Just thinking that Jungkook’s father had done that to her mother had made her feel so disgusted.

However, this didn’t solve everything. On top of that, President Jeon JaeHyuk had passed away because of all this.

“I don’t know what to do.”

Lisa covered her face with her hands. She really didn’t know what to do. She didn’t know what to think. She didn’t know how to proceed. Suddenly, Jungkook grabbed her hands and lowered them.

“Lisa. Look at me. Look closely.”

He muttered quietly. Lisa raised her eyes and looked at him. As he softly held her hands, Jungkook whispered.

“Let’s forget the past.”

What a cliché. However, those were the words that they needed to hear right now.

“I’m a man who is lacking. I never believed in love and was cautious about marriage. I was trash that only thought about profits and money. I didn’t know the consequences that would come from my actions. I didn’t know the pain I inflicted on others as I lived my life.”

“Jungkook-ssi.”

Lisa frowned. That was the same for her. She had also used him and their marriage. For revenge, she had justified it all. She made mistakes. She hated and loathed. She thought it was a given that people would get hurt in the process.

However, in the end, everyone had become the offender, and everyone had become the victim. Was there no other way? Was there no wiser choice? Looking back, she was full of regret. Everyone had gotten hurt.

“Don’t regret the path we’ve walked. Don’t look back at something we cannot change. Nothing good will come out of dwelling on it. Nothing will get better just because you’re suffering.”

He raised his eyes and looked at her. He gripped her hands a bit tighter.

“Our next steps are going to be very important. I’ve decided to only focus on that. The important thing right now is you and me. Don’t think about my father or your mother. Right now, only think about us.”

His grip tightened again. Then he pressed a kiss onto her hand.

“Min DaeYup, Jeon MoonHyuk. They will be collapse by my own hands. I will thoroughly crush them. I will trample them down so

that they will never do something like this again. So... You need to leave me."

Lisa flinched in surprise as her eyes widened.

Jungkook was looking into her eyes. He still didn't truly know what love was. But he didn't want anything to hurt her anymore. The disgusting events she had to live through... He didn't want her to live through them again.

He wanted her to be happy. He wanted her to be free. He would never forget the way her face had looked as she gazed out the window during the emergency landing. He wanted her to take some time away from the pain and suffering to heal.

He wanted her to get healthy. He would do anything to make her genuinely smile.

He recalled how she had laughed when she was by his side. Even though she was wearing incredibly expensive clothing, her smiles were all fake. He never wanted to see Lisa like that ever again.

"If it's for you, I'll do anything. Nothing will hurt you anymore. I will never forgive anyone or anything that hurts you."

"Jungkook-ssi."

"Go somewhere else. Live freely. Don't worry, I'll take care of the rest of your revenge. It's going to be an intense and disgusting battle. I don't want you to be a part of this fight anymore. Forget everything. Don't worry about anything. Eat well. Smile everyday. Draw and do whatever you want to do."

Lisa didn't move and continued to stare at him.

"How can I do that?"

"Of course you can."

"But..."

"You can do it, Lisa."

He laughed softly and whispered as if he was reciting an order.

"You can do it, Lisa. Leave your mother behind. Leave my father behind. Leave the sickening memories, hatred, and revenge behind. That's the only way you can continue to live. That's the only way I can live. No matter what it is, just do what you want. Visit the places you wanted to see, and try the things you've always wanted to do."

"Jungkook-ssi."

"Tell me you'll do it. That's what I want. Can't you see?"

Lisa's eyes wavered as she looked at him.

Could she really do that?

Could she hand him all of her burdens and leave?

Did this make any sense?

She didn't know. But Lisa only had Jungkook left.

Suddenly, the clear sunlight shone on his face. Surprised, Lisa

turned her head to find that the bright sun had begun to pierce the dark sky. Unable to distinguish them before, Lisa could finally see the purple sea that was separate from the dark blue sky.

“Ah...”

Lisa’s lips opened as she looked at the sun.

The bright sun was rising right on time. Lisa felt as if everything was being reborn. She bit her lip. The earth revolved around the sun, but it never revolved around the same spot. The sun was also moving around in this huge galaxy. Perhaps every day was a truly a new day, a new place, as they traveled with the sun.

Could she do it?

Lisa tightened her grip on Jungkook’s hand.

Could she really start fresh? Be free from revenge? Could she choose love over hate? Could she leave this place and discover herself? Could she truly do it? Could she test their love like this?

Jungkook gazed at her. Through all the pain, there was a strength rising in her eyes. Even if she changed, he had to accept it. Lisa lifted her face and pressed her lips onto his.

“...I love you.”

Her short phrase seemed to surprise her battered heart. The two continued to look at each other.

“Me too... I love you, Lisa.”

The confessions began to flow with their tears. He lowered his lips onto hers. The sun pierced through the sea and the earth. The rays gently shone down on them.

...

Early update bcoz no guarantee of network tonight

Chapter 34

Over 1 year later.

"Aaack, wait! Excuse me! I'm sorry. I just need to get through!"

The sun was brightly shining down on the airport in Barcelona, Spain. A woman was crying out as she ran. Short hair. White t-shirt with jeans. A large backpack haphazardly shook over her shoulders. The woman was holding a white boarding pass in her hand.

Inside the airport, announcements were blaring over the speakers in both English and Spanish. They made the woman even more nervous.

When she finally arrived at the boarding gate, the flight attendant was just about to close the gate. She ran towards the flight attendant. The blonde, Spanish flight attendant laughed as she took the woman's boarding pass.

"Han Lalisa-ssi?"

Min Yuan was now a woman named Han Lalisa. She nodded as she gasped for breath.

"Yes, yes."

"Please come in."

She barely made it.

The flight attendant returned the boarding pass to Lalisa. As she gripped it in her hand, Lalisa began to head inside the plane. Possibly because everyone else had finished boarding, the sunny passageway was completely empty. A stewardess was waiting for Lalisa at the entrance of the plane, smiling brightly.

For a little over a year, Lalisa had traveled the world.

She left the chaotic country of Korea and went to China. She crossed through the Himalayan Mountains of Nepal and wandered around India. From there, she went back up to Europe, then the United States, then down to South America, then to Africa. She was going through Spain and was now on her way to Dubai.

The backpack felt awkward at first, but now it was like a part of her body. Born as a lady of a conglomerate family, she began to live in terribly-maintained guest houses, went on buses with dogs and chickens in India, climbed steep mountains, and met exotic people. This became her daily life.

She didn't know what was happening in Korea. She didn't listen to any news related to Korea. She only had the smartphone she was

holding, and money... The alimony she received from her ex-husband was enough.

Ex-husband. That's what she called Jungkook now.

Over a year had passed since they had gotten a divorce. It had been over a year since she changed her surname back to Han after confirming her biological connection with the Han family name.

"As-salamu alaikum."

Lalisa didn't know how many planes she had boarded thus far. The stewardess greeted her in Arabic.

"As-salamu alaikum."

Lalisa stuttered and turned to the side out of habit.

"Miss, please come this way."

The stewardess blocked Lalisa and gestured to the opposite direction.

"Huh? That's the business class cabin."

"You've been upgraded. Didn't anyone tell you?"

Surprised, Lalisa looked down at her boarding pass. 1A. This was definitely in business class.

"Uh, why?"

"We're fully booked today. Did you board a bit late?"

Occasionally, late boarders were upgraded when the aircraft was full. This seemed to be the case here.

"Nice."

Lalisa accidentally let out a cheer as she turned around. She had just finished a pilgrimage to Santiago and was now on her way to Dubai. This flight was going to last for more than six hours. This upgrade came at a great time. What more could she ask for?

A man was sitting across the aisle next to her seat. He was wearing a black suit, had long legs, and was holding a document in one hand. That man was...

Jungkook. It was Jungkook.

All the memories of the past began to rush through her head. Her ex-husband was sitting right there.

"Jungkook..."

She muttered his name. However, he didn't look at her. The stewardess next to her looked confused and asked.

"Is something wrong?"

Lalisa couldn't reply.

"Miss?"

"Ah, sorry."

Startled, Lalisa finally sat in her seat. The stewardess took her backpack and put it up in the overhead compartment. She spoke to her about securing her seat belt before leaving.

Why was he here?

How was he right next to her?

He definitely heard her call out to him, but why wasn't he reacting?

Her dry throat tightened.

She heard something rustle. He was turning over a piece of paper. Surprised, Lalisa looked at him. He was completely ignoring her.

What's going on, Jungkook-ssi? How can you not look at me?

Didn't he tell her that he would destroy Min DaeYup and Jeon MoonHyuk for her? Didn't he tell her to leave her worries behind and travel the world? He said they'd meet again once everything was over. That no matter what happened, he would always protect her. Didn't he promise her?

Had she misunderstood?

Why was he ignoring her?

Why didn't he turn to look at her?

She couldn't believe what she was seeing. Lifeless, Lalisa turned her head back to the front. The screen began to play the security video as the plane rumbled. She heard the engine roar as they began to take off. However, Jungkook still didn't acknowledge her. Once the plane was safely in the air the seat belt light turned off.

A small sound startled Lalisa. She turned her head. He had merely unclipped his seat belt and was leaning back with his eyes closed.

Lalisa didn't know what to expect. Her head had gone completely blank. She didn't know how to handle this man who was ignoring her even though she was sitting right next to him.

She would be lying if she said she hadn't thought about him during the time she was away. It would be a lie to say that she never missed him.

He was the reason why she had cried as she climbed the mountains of Peru. She thought of him as she watched the sunrise in such a beautiful place. No matter how hard she tried, he would come to her in her dreams. She could almost hear him breathing next to her. Therefore, sleep evaded her.

No matter how much she pretended to be okay, no matter how much she pretended to be happy, it didn't matter. Even though she visited countless places, even as she was swept away by all the strangers she met, a piece of her heart always stayed with Jungkook.

His eyes as he looked at her when they first met. His back as he turned away indifferently. His hands as he buttoned his sleeve buttons as he was getting ready for work. His appearance as he returned from the office and got off the elevator. She remembered it all.

She hadn't forgotten one moment. He was still inside her

memories.

The plane's engine hummed. The lights dimmed inside the cabin. Was it all a passing dream? Had the love she believed to be secure changed?

"What have we both gained from all this?"

Lisa remembered Taehyung-oppa's murmur. She met him two months ago in Madrid.

"Eun left."

Almost drowning in liquor, her brother told her.

"I heard she's living just fine with a guy named Jaehyun."

In the end, Eun had left her brother. A love that had lasted for over 11 years had disappeared, just like that. As her brother poured himself another drink, he didn't look happy at all. Love wasn't possible for people like them. They had hurt too many people around them for the sake of revenge.

"What do we do now?"

Even after having gotten his revenge, her brother was lost. He should have felt relieved now that everything was done, but he didn't feel any relief at all. No matter how many times he had told himself that this was all for his mother, his heart hurt terribly as if it had been ripped to pieces.

Lalisa couldn't say anything. She silently poured herself a drink. Her brother needed to find his own path now. And the same went for her.

It would be wrong for them to turn back and see the people they had left behind.

Did Jungkook think that way as well? Did he feel relieved now that they had broken up? Did he begin to doubt his feelings for her? Now that things had settled down, did he realize what was truly in his heart? Was he unable to forgive the woman who had played a part in his father's death?

"...I love you."

She remembered the words she whispered to him that final day. Her heart throbbed.

At the same time, countless memories began to pierce her heart. His kisses, his gaze, his hands. The way he embraced her. His heavy breaths digging deep into her heart. These memories that made her feel as if she were in heaven and in hell all at once. She remembered his love-drunk voice whispering, 'I love you.'

If he really had a change of heart, she wouldn't be able to take it. No matter how freely she roamed this earth, if she didn't have his heart, Lalisa would no longer be able to be Lalisa.

Chapter 35

®-18

Lalisa shot up from her seat. She wished she could exit this plane. She couldn't continue sitting next to him as if nothing was wrong. Suddenly, someone wrapped their arms around her hips. She didn't have to turn around to know who it was. However, right now, Lalisa felt an overwhelming sadness that won over the relief in her heart. Lalisa tried to push him away, but Jungkook dragged her back into his embrace before taking her inside somewhere.

He closed the curtains. She didn't know where they were. She heard a faint thud, and her back was up against something cold. Suddenly, Jungkook's figure blocked everything from her view. His hot lips quickly lowered and swallowed hers.

What is this?! What are you doing, Jungkook?!

Furious, Lalisa tried to close her lips shut as she pounded Jungkook's chest. However, he didn't move. He continued to roughly invade her mouth as his arms pulled her tightly against him.

"Don't cry, Lisa."

His voice was laced with laughter.

"I was just joking around. Don't be mad, honey."

Now wasn't the time to be joking around!

Lalisa glared at him, a fire burning in her eyes. Her tears continued to fall, dripping down her cheeks.

They were meeting for the first time after 580 days apart. She had missed him so much, and she had endured it every single day as she continued to live without him. So how could he play a joke like that?! Why would he do something like that?!

"I just wanted to annoy you a little bit for leaving me behind and having so much fun on your own... Honey, are you crying?"

Thud!

Lalisa pounded her fist on his chest.

"Ugh!"

Even after hearing his groan, she didn't care. She hated him. She hated him so much. Even though it was only for a moment, she hated that he had scared her like that. They were finally meeting after almost 2 years, so how could he pull this kind of prank on her?!

"Sorry, sorry. Pfft."

He pulled her back into his arms. Lalisa let out a groan and lightly bit his lips. Jungkook's brows wrinkled playfully. Seeing that, Lalisa felt the anger rise up again, but the most pressing matter right now was... she wanted a kiss.

Lalisa wrapped her arms around his neck. She then fiercely plunged in between his lips and began to suck. Their tongues tangled, their breaths mingled. The man she had missed so much. She could smell her man's faint scent. His lips felt so good. His touch felt heavenly.

"Jungkook..."

Lalisa whispered sweetly before wrapping her tongue around his. A groan ripped out of Jungkook's throat.

His hand hastily went underneath her t-shirt and began to caress her breast. He had missed this body so much. Her scent was driving him crazy. He wanted to lay her down on the floor right now and take her. He wanted to position himself between her legs and...

"Hm, ahem! Excuse me."

A voice called out, startling both of them. They quickly moved away from each other. Behind the curtain, they could see the gently smiling face of the stewardess.

"You can't do this here."

"Ah, we're sorry"

Jungkook quickly lowered Lalisa's t-shirt as he apologized. The stewardess's strict but friendly face didn't change. They felt like naughty schoolchildren who had been caught by the teacher. Lalisa sniffed and turned her head away.

Oh my god! What were the two of them doing in a place like this? Now that she had a good look at this place, she realized that were inside the compartment where the stewardesses prepared the food!

"I'm sorry. I finally met my lovely wife after 1 year..."

"Ah, I see."

The stewardess still looked stern, but a faint smile formed on her lips. Lalisa turned her head back and looked up at Jungkook, but he continued to slyly explain himself.

What is this man doing?

Lalisa opened her lips in confusion, but he continued to speak with the stewardess.

"I think we'll finally be able to be together."

"I'm glad. Congratulations."

"Speaking of which, I've booked The Residence, and I'd like to move there now. Is that alright?]

"Of course, sir. Please come this way.]

Booked? The Residence?

Then did that mean everything had been planned since he got on this plane? Even her upgrade? Shocked, Lalisa looked up at him. Jungkook merely smiled faintly as he dragged her by the hand.

Following the stewardess's lead, they went up to the second floor of the plane. Lalisa gasped. She had heard of the luxurious Arabic airplanes, but she didn't know they had installed things like this too.

Through the windows, she could see the endless sky. Just like its name, The Residence was basically no different from a hotel room. There was a wide bed and even a small shower in the bathroom. Someone had placed a freshly-picked rose on top of the bed.

"Wow, what is all this? This is amazing."

"Do you like it?"

"Of course I do! I've never seen anything like it before!"

"I'm glad. I wanted to make sure our reunion would take place somewhere special."

"It's so cool. Really. But what's going on? Why are you here?"

"Everything's over."

Jungkook's eyes sparkled.

"What?"

Shocked, Lalisa asked. Everything's over? What is?

"Starting now, Min DaeYup is being imprisoned for life in the United States."

What?

How had things progressed so quickly? Even if it happened on US territory, being sentenced and imprisoned there would require a lot of time as well as a complicated and expensive lawsuit. But how had Jungkook done this so quickly?

"I rushed it so that I could meet you faster."

Jungkook laughed softly as he spoke.

"What about Jeon MoonHyuk?"

"Min DaeYup's list has been revealed. Jeon MoonHyuk and the other names were released. I know Korean trials take a longer time, but Jeon MoonHyuk has already been cut off from the company."

Lisa could imagine Kim HyoJung's unruly face when she heard the news. She burst out laughing as she replied.

"You told me this battle would last a long time, but how did you manage to end it so quickly?"

"I used all my strength to make it happen."

"You're quite amazing, aren't you, Jungkook-ssi?"

"I have to admit that I am kind of amazing."

He lowered his head and kissed her lips. Lisa would never know how much he had pushed those around him to make it happen.

“Let’s talk about this later. For now, you need to take care of this.”

Surprised, Lalisa’s gaze fell on the place Jungkook gestured to. Something was pushing up against his pants, almost as if it was going to pierce right through. Shocked, Lalisa raised her head and gasped.

“Gah.”

“Why are you so surprised? You’re the one who made me this way.”

He stretched out his hand and gently placed her hand over his swollen cock.

“No, it’s not that. I was just wondering if you were always this big...”

“I’ve been holding it in for so long, I think I’m about to die. Lisa, no, Lalisa, take your clothes off. Or else you’ll be wearing ripped clothing when we get off this plane.”

Gasp. Lalisa’s breath caught as she looked at him. A starving beast was looking down at her. She felt a chill run down her spine. How long was this flight to Dubai? Was it 6 hours? There was no way they were going to spend all those 6 hours having sex in the beautiful Residence, right?

“Of course we are.”

As if he read her mind, Jungkook answered as he began to approach her.

“Why else do you think I booked The Residence for \$20,000?”

He whispered sweetly as he took her top off.

“Aaagh, ah...”

Inside the plane traveling at 900 km/hr, Lalisa was grabbing onto the windowsill with her head hanging down. Behind her, Jungkook’s cock was pounding into her. He felt so big and rough that she could barely take him.

Ah, my god... She wondered how she had been able to fully receive this man in the past. Her body which had been locked away for almost 2 years was now squirming underneath his burning body.

“Tell me.”

Jungkook whispered with a moan as he embraced her from behind. His big, strong hand was grabbing onto her lower abdomen. He pulled her against him with more force, and his cock plunged further inside. Lalisa felt as if she couldn’t breathe. She was going insane.

“Tell me. Did you miss me?”

His finger began to dig in between her petals. Her juices were dripping down from his thrusting cock alone, but now he began to rub her sensitive peak. Blinding, white pleasure spread throughout

her body. Lalisa didn't have a chance to answer him as she cried out. He's the one that made her like this. How did he expect her to answer his question?

"Tell me."

Thrust! The sound of their bodies slapping together rang inside the room. She moaned as she answered him.

"Aaah! I missed you."

"How much? As much as I missed you? I thought I'd go crazy every night because I wanted you so badly. Did you miss me that much?"

Both of them weren't in their right minds. Jungkook had lost control a long time ago. He growled like a beast as he began to frantically pound into her. An uncontrollable thirst was burning through his whole body. He wanted to bite her, drink her, and eat her up.

"Lisa!"

His movements became rough. As if he wanted to merge her body with his, he held back his release and continued to pump into her. And Lalisa continued to helplessly hold on to the windowsill. The sky began to shake. The sun became brighter. As an earth-shattering release began to crawl up her spine, Lalisa was unable to return to her senses.

Thrust, thrust, thrust, thrust. The sound of Lalisa's bottom slapping against his thighs filled the room. Her swollen entrance continued to swallow his cock as it twitched. As Jungkook grabbed her breast and put his other hand between her thighs, he began to grind into her.

She felt as if her heart had stopped. Her body surrendered to the wave of pleasure and began to shudder. Still, they didn't stop.

"Nnnng. Hnnng."

Lalisa moaned as she now embraced him.

His hips began to pump faster. She felt as if her body was going to shatter. An unbearable pleasure surrounded both of them. Finally, they both fell off the cliff together.

Haaa... Haaa...

Lalisa barely returned from the fall. Jungkook's hot breaths were pouring over her neck. Lalisa turned her head and watched him. Their eyes met, and Jungkook rubbed his forehead against hers.

"I missed you. I thought I'd go crazy from missing you."

As if to prove it, his cock began to harden inside her once again.

"I saw all the pictures you posted on your blog. They were so beautiful. The locations were beautiful too, but the photos of you were the most beautiful."

Lalisa raised her arm and began to stroke his hair as she gave him

a kiss.

“I was always thinking about you as I took those photos.”

Every time she came across a beautiful view, Jungkook was the first thought that entered her mind. Strangely enough, Lalisa truly didn't dwell on her mother, the people she hated, or even her brother during her travels. She only thought of Jungkook. She wanted him to see these sights with her. As long as he was with her, she felt safe. That's all she could think about.

“Now that you've become the president of the company, it'll be hard to take you back to the places I wanted to show you.”

“We'll go, don't worry.”

He picked her up and carried her to the bed. Even in that short amount of time, he still didn't want to leave her body. After laying her down on the bed, he began to thrust inside her again. Shocked at the spurt of pleasure spreading throughout her body, Lalisa began to tremble.

“After working hard for about 3 years, I'm planning on taking a sabbatical.”

He placed one of her legs on top of his shoulders before slipping back inside her. The golden sunlight spilled onto his back as he began to rhythmically thrust inside.

“What if... Mmm... we have... a child?”

As intense pleasure flowed into her body, Lalisa grit her teeth as she asked.

“We'll all go. Let's always stay together from now on, Lisa.”

His bottom clenched and unclenched as he began to fiercely thrust into her. His cock glistened with both of their fluids. As he watched her swollen petals greedily take him in, Jungkook felt satisfied. He licked Lalisa's white thigh that was draped on top of his shoulder.

He had never seen a more beautiful sight.

This was pure joy. This was heaven. This was the greatest pleasure every man was chasing after.

His wife had lost some weight during their time apart. She looked leaner, more slender, and more delicate. Her entrance looked as beautiful as always. It had fully bloomed and was trembling, waiting for him. Impaled straight through the middle of her petals, his cock looked greedy and imposing.

There really couldn't be a more beautiful sight in the world.

Jungkook laughed softly as he lowered himself and bit down on her swollen nipple. It was the sweetest thing he had ever tasted. It was like honey. His wife's body gave him the greatest joy.

He thrust into her body once more. Lalisa arched as she began to tremble. A blush began to spread throughout her pale body.

Jungkook lowered his lips and sucked on her soft skin.

The bed began to rock as he thrust into her again. A moan left his wife's lips. It was music to his ears. He did feel bad for making her cry earlier, but he didn't feel bad about making her cry out now.

Unlike their first rough and fast coupling, this time Jungkook moved slowly to give her the best pleasure. As he raised himself up with both hands, Lalisa's head fell back.

Jungkook began to thrust fiercely but skillfully. Every time he thrust in, his cock rubbed against her erogenous spot. He began to thrust in and out rhythmically.

"Aaagh."

Lalisa grabbed the bedsheets. Her brows were slightly furrowed. She was doing her best not to surrender to the intense pleasure.

Chuckling, Jungkook lifted her other leg. He wrapped it around his hips and began to plunge into her again. She jolted as he began to grind into her. Drenched in pleasure, the walls of her entrance began to suck him in.

"Ugh."

He needed to hold on... But his mind was going blank. He needed to endure it a little bit longer, but her body had swallowed his cock and was milking it. He felt as if he was going to lose his mind.

"Fuck, Lisa."

He wrapped his arm around her hips. He wanted to take it slow their second time, but those intentions flew out the window. Having lost all reason, Jungkook began to ruthlessly pound into her.

Tap, tap, tap, tap, his scrotum began follow his rhythm and slapped against her.

Lalisa had completely lost her mind. Her pants and moans spilled out of her mouth as she mindlessly gripped his arms. Her dazed eyes looked up at him.

"Jungkook-ssi, I think I'm going crazy..."

Hearing his wife's lewd voice, Jungkook bit down on her lips. Like that, he continued to pump into her. Their nerves were on fire. A wave of pleasure rocked through their bodies. Unable to take any more, they both cried out.

Where did this pleasure come from? No matter how many times they embraced each other, the pleasure always felt new. Even after having satisfied their desires, the yearning quickly returned.

"Fuck."

Jungkook tightly hugged her. He was really going to go crazy because of this woman, wasn't he? If he ever lost her, if he ever ended up losing her, he would lose his sanity.

Lalisa panted underneath his heavy body. She felt like her whole body was still trembling from the intense pleasure that just pierced

through her. He felt very heavy as he lay on top of her, but she didn't want him to leave. Lalisa raised her arms and hugged him tight.

"Do you know when I started to like you?"

Lalisa's charming whisper floated into Jungkook's ears. She lifted one leg and wrapped it around his hips, pressing down on his bottom.

"When was it?"

Lalisa looked like she was debating whether she should tell him or not.

"Tell me. When was it?"

His cock twitched inside her as he asked.

Lalisa moaned as she felt his cock harden inside her, but she still didn't say.

"I wonder. I don't know if I want to tell you right now."

"What?"

"I'll tell you after we arrive at Dubai."

"Lisa."

Even after seeing her husband's eyes narrow dangerously, Lalisa remained silent and smiled mysteriously.

"You better tell me right now."

He growled as he plunged back into her. Lisa giggled. It was long before he started liking her. Right when he entered the room for their marriage meeting... Right when he opened the doors and entered... Her heart began to race right then. What would he say when she told him?

"Lisa..."

He groaned out her name. As their moans filled the room, the plane continued to glide through the sky. The sky was drenched in gold as the sun began to set.

As if she had just drunk some refreshing champagne, Lalisa began to giggle. When her husband ordered her to tell him, she shut her mouth. He began to furiously pump his burning body into her. Aah, what a charming flight.

Epilogue

“I’d like to introduce our new team member who will be starting here at the security department.”

After hearing Jaehyun’s voice, everyone stopped working at their computers and straightened up. The group was mostly made up of sharp, stocky men and tidy women. A new team member? The new project they had received was related to the country’s department of defense, so it made sense that they were adding more personnel to the security department.

The woman who trailed in after Jaehyun was tall. She was a bit thin and had short hair, but she still looked stylish.

“Hello, everyone. My name is Han Lalisa.”

The woman calmly bowed her head as she greeted them.

“Aah, we wanted a guy...”

From the back, Mingyu groaned out unhappily. Derrick frowned and glared at him.

“Man or woman, who cares about that these days?”

“But when we have to work outside the office, we need some strong people. Everyone’s sitting at their desks all the time, so...”

“Shut up. You know this is a critical time for all of us...”

The country had fallen into total chaos due to cyberterrorists. At least 150 new cases appeared every single day. Occasionally, the attacks even targeted the Ministry of National Defense, other government offices, financial institutions, and even the press. Last year, the Ministry of Defense’s website had been hacked, shutting down the entire military’s communication network as well as any contact with the Blue House. If a national emergency had occurred in that situation, they would all be helpless.

This project not only called for them create a program that would completely block these attacks, but they were also ordered to invent new weapons that used different energy sources. The hackers were already targeting this information. Therefore they also needed to prepare for the worst in case this information ever leaked out.

Therefore, Han Lalisa, also known as Osiris in the cyberworld, was needed in this dire situation.

Lalisa didn’t say a word and merely smiled lightly. It didn’t matter what other people said. She only cared about completing this assignment. There might even be a secret informant in this

group of people. That was her assignment. She needed to watch them from the inside.

“Welcome. Don’t worry about that guy. He’s always talking nonsense.”

A female team member approached her with a smile. The others held out their hands. They all seemed nice for the most part.

‘Nice’? Lalisa shook all of their hands as she thought. You can’t tell what a person is really like with just their outward behavior alone. That was the truth. How much had she hidden as she lived her life?

“I’ll be in your care.”

Jaehyun smirked slightly as he watched her.

Lisa, no, now she was Han Lalisa. Lalisa was now a member of the HyunJin security team. Jungkook had been the one to suggest it. However, when she told him that she wanted to keep their relationship a secret, he was furious.

“Why?”

As a man who got colder the more angry he became, Jungkook didn’t yell. However, she could tell that he hated it.

“Come on. I’d be working as a team member, but if they find out that I’m actually the president’s wife, who’d like that? I’d never be able to get close to anyone.”

“What does that have to do with your work?”

“Either way, you can’t tell anyone. Don’t you dare mention it.”

“What did you say?”

He angrily shot up from his seat, but Lisa didn’t budge.

“You said that this assignment is very important. You said that it’s urgent. If I’m going to do this properly, I think we should keep our relationship a secret... Jungkook-ssi, can’t we just pretend to date secretly for 1 year?”

“No, we can’t.”

“Aaah, honey, just for 1 year.”

“I said no!”

His eyes seemed to be screaming, ‘Over my dead body.’

“Hmm, I wanted to try that kind of office life... I really wanted to try it... An office romance...”

His eyes slightly wavered.

“Well, you know. The president of a company and an employee... Meeting up secretly to share their love...”

“Why do you want that? We can always embrace each other at home...”

Even though he said this, a fire began to blaze in his eyes. Not wanting to miss this opportunity, Lalisa walked up to him and began to unbuckle his belt. Her husband looked down at her in

disbelief. Lalisa gave him a smile of satisfaction and slowly began to move down.

“You know, sneaking into the chairman’s office and having the president lay down on his own desk, or even swallowing you up like this in an empty stairwell... I want to try things like that...”

Seeing him flinch, Lalisa thought he looked very cute.

“Now, shall we get to work?”

Jungkook didn’t move and merely stared at her. As her head lowered, he didn’t even breathe. When her lips touched his cock, he threw back his head and let out a hum.

Did you really think you could win? Who do you think you’re talking to?

Lisa smirked.

“Now, shall we get to work?”

Suddenly, Jaehyun’s voice jerked Lalisa out of her thoughts. She walked over to an empty computer and lightly brushed her fingers over the keyboard. The bumpy keys felt so familiar to her. A secretive smile stretched across her lips.